

ANNE  
SOPHIE

DE  
BER

Miss

Plane

The Old

The New

Indy

Dilettante

House

Wife



# THE MISSOURI HISTORICAL REVIEW

Vol. XIX

January, 1925

No. 2

## CONTENTS

The Missouri Chronicle, 1673-1924.....	189
SARAH GUITAR AND FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER	
The Pioneer.....	241
FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER	
The Old Tavern at Arrow Rock.....	256
Mrs. W. W. GRAVES	
The Missouri Mark Twain Collection.....	262
LAVERNE J. DUNBAR	
The Initiative and Referendum in Missouri.....	268
N. D. HOUGHTON	
Dedication of Missouri's Capitol, October 6, 1924.....	300
FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER	
A Missouri State Newspaper Morgue.....	304
LAVERNE J. DUNBAR	
Personal Recollections of Distinguished Missourians—James O. Broadhead.....	308
DANIEL M. GRISSOM	
The True Story of "Old Drum".....	313
WALTER L. CHANEY	
The New Journalism in Missouri.....	325
WALTER B. STEVENS	
The Followers of Duden.....	338
WILLIAM G. BEK	
Historical Notes and Comments.....	353
Missouri History Not Found in Textbooks.....	373



FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER, Editor

*The Missouri Historical Review is published quarterly. The subscription price is \$1.00 a year. A complete set of the REVIEW is still obtainable—Vols. 1-18, bound, \$55.00; unbound, \$25.00. Prices of separate volumes given on request. All communications should be addressed to Floyd C. Shoemaker, Secretary, The State Historical Society of Missouri.*

*"Entered as second-class matter at the postoffice at Columbia, Missouri, under act of Congress, October 3, 1917, Sec. 442."*

## CONTRIBUTORS

SARAH GUITAR, native Missourian, is Research Assistant in The State Historical Society.

FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER, author and historian, is secretary of The State Historical Society of Missouri and editor of *The Missouri Historical Review*. He is the author of papers, monographs, and histories on Missouri.

Mrs. W. W. GRAVES, native Missourian, has largely directed her public efforts to forwarding the work of state patriotic societies. Mrs. Graves was chairman of the D. A. R. committee which secured the adoption of the State flower. She is State vice regent of the Missouri D. A. R., and a member of the State Board of Charities and Corrections. Her home is in Jefferson City.

LAVERNE J. DUNBAR is a senior in the School of Journalism, University of Missouri. His home is in Hannibal.

N. D. HOUGHTON, native Missourian, is a member of the department of political science in the University of Illinois. He received his Bachelor's degree from the Kirksville State Teachers College in 1921 and his A. M. from the University of Missouri in 1923.

DANIEL M. GRISWOLD, a native of Kentucky, came to Missouri in 1853. From that year to 1888 he engaged in journalistic work on the St. Louis City newspapers. He served on the "Evening News," was editor of the "Union," worked on the "Dispatch," and for nearly two decades held a position on the "Missouri Republican." His historical articles on Missouri have received wide circulation. His home is in Kirkwood.

WALTER L. CHANEY, native Missourian, was a contributor to the Chicago *Breeder's Gazette* for twenty years. He received his LL. B. from the University of Missouri in 1902, graduating *cum laude*, president of his class, and winner of the Edward Thompson Law Book Company prize. He has practiced law in Johnson county since 1902, and served as prosecuting attorney from 1909 to 1912, and 1921 to 1924. He lives in Warrensburg.

WALTER B. STEVENS, author and journalist, is the most popular historical writer in Missouri. Mr. Stevens has over a score of books to his credit and in 1921 published a "Centennial History of Missouri." He has held a number of important public positions, including the secretaryship of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis. He is president of The State Historical Society. His home is in St. Louis.

WILLIAM G. BEE, a native Missourian, is head of the department of Germanic languages in the University of North Dakota. His contributions and translations relating to German settlements in the United States place him among the highest authorities in this line of historical research. His translation of "Duden's Report," lately published in the *Revier*, is regarded by scholars as one of the most important contributions to western history that has appeared in recent years.

## THE MISSOURI CHRONICLE, 1673-1924

BY SARAH GUITAR AND FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER

*A daily chronicle of Missouri history is here presented. Seven hundred dates are recorded. The work is exclusive, omitting personal birth and death dates and those indefinite as to month. It shows that something important to Missourians has happened on eighty per cent of the days of the year.*

*There is a peculiar fascination in "almanac" treatment. Consider the happenings of a day. On January the first, a county, its name of Seneca now forgotten, was defined; the famous Jackson Resolutions, occasion of Benton's defeat, were born in public; William Jewell College opened its doors; and the Missouri Daughters of the Confederacy organized. Or note another "holiday," February the twenty-second, and these names appear in significant meaning to State and people, Masonic Grand Lodge, Ozark county, Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad, Pacific railroad, "City of Kansas," Missouri Sons of the Revolution, and Missouri Postmasters Association. The Fourth of July is appropriately the banner chronicle day in Missouri in number of events, not less than ten being recorded.*

*Of obvious value to professional classes, especially public servants, editors, and educators, The Missouri Chronicle is a product of utilitarian worth and suggestive hope. Each month, almost each week and day, record important events that now concern three and one-half million persons. A wealth of interest, accessible, practical and helpful for study or commemoration, is exploited.*

*This chronicle will doubtless be a desk book for many. Its influence should reach adult and child. If merely read from time to time, The Missouri Chronicle will furnish entertainment and broaden the historical horizon of any Missourian.*

## JANUARY

Jan. 1, 1847 Boundaries of Seneca county defined by act approved on this date. The county was organized as McDonald county by act approved March 3, 1849.

Jan. 1, 1849 Jackson Resolutions, the occasion of Benton's defeat in 1850, introduced in the general assembly.

Jan. 1, 1850 William Jewell College opened its doors to students.

Jan. 1, 1891 Missouri Daughters of the Confederacy organized. National organization formed in 1894.

Jan. 2, 1822 Clay county organized by act approved on this date.

Jan. 2, 1833 Counties of Carroll, Clinton, Greene and Lewis organized by act approved on this date.

Jan. 2, 1835 Counties of Shelby and Stoddard organized.

Jan. 2, 1917 First official act signed in the new capitol. Governor Major signed his message to the forty-ninth general assembly.

Jan. 3, 1835 Benton county organized.

Jan. 3, 1870 Humane Society of Missouri organized.

Jan. 5, 1833 Counties of Morgan, Ripley and Warren organized.

Jan. 5, 1835 Barry county organized.

Jan. 6, 1812 New Madrid earthquake. Shocks were felt almost continuously from December, 1811, until May, 1812, but those occurring in January, 1812, were the most violent.

Jan. 6, 1831 Monroe county organized.

Jan. 6, 1837 Linn, Livingston, Macon and Taney counties organized.

Jan. 6, 1865 Constitutional convention met in St. Louis; Arnold Krekel, president.

Jan. 7, 1854 *La Revue de l'Ouest* established in St. Louis.  
Discontinued after 1864.

Jan. 8, 1818 Speaker of United States House of Representatives presented petitions asking statehood for Missouri Territory.

Jan. 8, 1821 First county court held in Cooper county.

Jan. 8, 1857 The *National Democrat* established at Hannibal. In 1861 became a daily, *The Evening News*; suppressed in 1861.

Jan. 8, 1862 Provost Marshal General Farrar issued order suppressing disloyal newspapers.

Jan. 8, 1918 Missouri's first centennial day celebrated in Columbia.

Jan. 9, 1892 Academic Hall, University of Missouri, destroyed by fire.

Jan. 11, 1834 The *Upper Missouri Enquirer* established at Liberty. Suspended about 1840.

Jan. 11, 1865 Slavery abolished in Missouri, by proclamation of Governor Thomas C. Fletcher, eleven months before Congress adopted the thirteenth amendment.

Jan. 11, 1896 First issue of the *Kansas City World*.

Jan. 12, 1875 King Kalakaua, of Hawaii, made a three-day visit to St. Louis and Jefferson City.

Jan. 13, 1820 Senate took up the Maine-Missouri bill.

Jan. 15, 1821 First circuit court held in Cole county.

Jan. 15, 1821 First county court held in Lincoln county.

Jan. 15, 1821 First county court held in Gasconade county.

Jan. 15, 1821 Beginning of the debate in Congress on question of admission of Missouri into the Union. The debate continued from this date until February 26.

Jan. 15, 1847 Boundaries of Donaldson county defined and established. It was never organized into a separate county. Act of January 15, 1847, defining its boundaries was repealed by the general assembly March 8, 1849.

Jan. 15, 1891 St. Louis Southwestern Railroad, "Cotton Belt Route," organized.

Jan. 16, 1900 Growers and Shippers National Protective Association organized in Kansas City.

Jan. 17, 1825 Law approved providing that each congressional township should form a school district to be under the control of the county court.

Jan. 17, 1919 The eighteenth amendment, the national prohibition amendment to the Federal constitution, ratified by the Missouri legislature.

Jan. 18, 1851 Christian College at Columbia incorporated.

Jan. 19, 1833 Pulaski county organized.

Jan. 21, 1861 Act of the general assembly calling convention to consider the relations between the United States and Missouri approved by Governor Jackson. No ordinance of secession to be valid unless submitted to a vote of the people.

Jan. 22, 1821 First county court held in Lillard (now Lafayette) county.

Jan. 22, 1821 First county court held in Franklin county.

Jan. 22, 1829 Randolph county organized.

Jan. 22, 1893 State Federation of Women's Clubs organized in St. Louis.

Jan. 23, 1816 Howard county organized.

Jan. 23, 1829 Crawford county organized.

Jan. 23, 1837 During the period between this date and February 6 the legislature incorporated eighteen railroad companies with aggregate capital stock amounting to \$7,857,000. No roads were built by these companies.

Jan. 24, 1820 The Missouri question was the single great subject under discussion in the House of Representatives from this date until February 19.

Jan. 24, 1872 Liberal Republican convention met in Jefferson City.

Jan. 26, 1833 Pettis county organized.

Jan. 26, 1849 Jackson Resolutions passed by the Senate.

Jan. 26, 1875 Delegates elected to the constitutional convention.

Jan. 28, 1817 First lottery chartered by the Missouri territorial legislature for purpose of securing fire engines for St. Louis.

Jan. 28, 1897 Missouri Association of Fire Insurance Agents organized at Sedalia.

Jan. 29, 1841 The counties of Adair, Andrew, Bates, Dade, Grundy, Jasper, Kinderhook, Niangua, Nodaway, Osage, Ozark, St. Clair, Scotland, Shannon, and Wright were organized by act approved on this day. Kinderhook county became Camden by act of February 23, 1843. Niangua county became Dallas by act of December 16, 1844. The name of Ozark county was changed by act of February 22, 1843, to Decatur. It was again given the name of Ozark by the act of March 24, 1845, which name it still bears. The area designated and organized as Nodaway county by act of January 29, 1841, became, seventeen days later (act of February 15, 1841), Holt county. The present Nodaway county was organized February 14, 1845.

Jan. 30, 1817 Act authorizing the erection of the first public school building in Cape Girardeau county, at Jackson.

Jan. 30, 1817 Incorporation of trustees for the first public school in St. Louis. This school and the one at Jackson were the first two public schools in Missouri provided for by act of the legislature.

Jan. 30, 1817 Incorporation of Potosi Academy.

Jan. 30, 1893 First camp of Modern Woodmen of America chartered at St. Joseph.

Jan. 31, 1817 Incorporation of the Bank of Missouri in St. Louis; second bank established in Missouri.

Jan. 31, 1864 Lieutenant-Governor Willard P. Hall became governor of Missouri, Governor Hamilton R. Gamble having died on this day.

Jan. 31, 1919 Last meeting of the state council of defense.

Jan. 31, 1922 Election of delegates to constitutional convention.

Jan. —, 1854 The *Gallatin Spectator* established. Published through 1858.

Jan. —, 1860 The *Missouri Plaindealer* established at Savannah. Suspended in 1861.

Jan. —, 1863 The *Audrain County Beacon* started at Mexico. Consolidated with the *Mexico Ledger* in 1866.

Jan. —, 1879 General Assembly of Knights of Labor held in St. Louis.

## FEBRUARY

Feb. 1, 1867 Mr. Joseph Baldwin arrived in Kirksville to establish the North Missouri Normal, a private school. It became the North Missouri State Normal of the first district in 1870. Today the school is known as the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College. Mr. Baldwin, the founder, acted as president of the school until 1881.

Feb. 3, 1820 Thomas of Illinois offered an amendment to the Missouri bill in the United States Senate prohibiting slavery in all of the Louisiana Purchase north of 36°30' except in the proposed State of Missouri. The bill was withdrawn but later became the First Missouri Compromise as finally adopted.

Feb. 4, 1850 County court of Jackson county, at Independence, incorporated the town of Kansas. First official recognition of Kansas City as a municipality.

Feb. 5, 1821 First circuit court held in Saline county at Old Jefferson, the first county seat.

Feb. 5, 1821 First circuit court held in Callaway county.

Feb. 5, 1911 State capitol burned. The first state capitol in Jefferson City burned November 14, 1837.

Feb. 6, 1682 LaSalle viewed the Mississippi, called "Colbert," at the mouth of the Illinois river and continued downstream, passing the mouth of the Missouri, called "Osage," on February 13.

Feb. 6, 1837 Miller county organized.

Feb. 6, 1869 Organization of the Kansas City Board of Trade.

Feb. 7, 1853 First high school in the State of Missouri opened in St. Louis.

Feb. 8, 1861 Worth county organized.

Feb. 10, 1851 Dent and Stone counties organized.

Feb. 12, 1821 First county court held in Madison county.

Feb. 12, 1821 First circuit court held in Lafayette county, at Mt. Vernon. This county was first called Lillard county. Its name was changed to Lafayette in 1825.

Feb. 12, 1821 First county court held in Callaway county.

Feb. 12, 1841 Boundaries of Gentry county defined. County remained attached to Clinton county for civil and military purposes until organized by act of February 14, 1845.

Feb. 13, 1682 La Salle passed the mouth of the Missouri river, which he called "Osage."

Feb. 13, 1864 The *Border Times* started at Weston; suspended in 1871.

Feb. 13, 1889 Norman J. Colman of St. Louis appointed by President Cleveland secretary of the newly created Department of Agriculture.

Feb. 14, 1764 Auguste Chouteau, under instructions from Pierre Laclede, with about thirty men arrived at the site of St. Louis and on the 15th began clearing the land.

Feb. 14, 1845 The counties of Atchison, Cedar, Dunklin, Gentry, Harrison, Hickory, Knox, Lawrence, Mercer, Mississippi, Moniteau, Nodaway, Oregon, Schuyler, Sullivan, and Texas were organized on this day.

Feb. 15, 1841 Nodaway county, as organized by act of January 29, 1841, became Holt county. The present Nodaway county comprises a totally different area and was organized four years later.

Feb. 15, 1841 Rives county became Henry county by act approved on this date.

Feb. 16, 1825 The name of the county of Lillard was changed to Lafayette by the general assembly. The change was doubtless inspired by Lafayette's proposed visit to St. Louis in 1825.

Feb. 16, 1847 Incorporation of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad.

Feb. 17, 1843 Boundaries of Ashley and Highland counties were defined by legislative enactment. When these counties were organized by act of February 14, 1845, Ashley county became Texas county and Highland county was named Sullivan county.

Feb. 17, 1851 Vernon county first organized by act of this date. This act, however, on account of its imperfections could not be enforced. A second act approved February 27, 1855, organized the present Vernon county, which comprises a different area than that

defined by act of 1851. The first Vernon comprised what is now Bates county.

Feb. 17, 1857 Iron county organized.

Feb. 19, 1835 Boundaries of White county defined on this date. The county was never organized by legislative enactment.

Feb. 19, 1837 First congregation of the Christian Church in Missouri organized in St. Louis.

Feb. 19, 1849 Name of Van Buren county changed to Cass.

Feb. 19, 1851 Pemiscot county organized.

Feb. 22, 1821 The Masonic Grand Lodge of Missouri established.

Feb. 22, 1843 Name of Ozark county changed to Decatur. Again given name of Ozark, March 24, 1845.

Feb. 22, 1851 Law passed by legislature granting state aid to two railroad companies; the Hannibal and St. Joseph, and the Pacific. This was the first state aid to railroads in Missouri.

Feb. 22, 1853 City of Kansas chartered. A municipal government was organized in the spring. The corporate title of the city was "City of Kansas" from this date until May 9, 1889, when it was changed to Kansas City.

Feb. 22, 1894 Society of Sons of the Revolution in Missouri organized.

Feb. 22, 1900 Missouri Postmasters Association organized.

Feb. 23, 1821 First county court held in Boone county at Smithton, the first county seat. The old town of Smithton occupied the ground a half mile west of the present court house in Columbia.

Feb. 23, 1843 Name of Kinderhook county became Camden by act approved on this date.

Feb. 23, 1853 Dodge county was restored to Putnam county, from which it had been taken February 27, 1849.

Feb. 24, 1843 Boundaries of Allen county defined by act of this date. Territory included within its limits later became part of Atchison county, by act of February 14, 1845.

Feb. 24, 1849 Laclede county organized.

Feb. 24, 1870 The State Agricultural College and the School of Mines were created by act of the general assembly. Both were made departments of the University of Missouri, the School of Mines to be located at Rolla and the Agricultural College at Columbia.

Feb. 25, 1845 DeKalb and Reynolds counties organized.

Feb. 25, 1852 The *Missouri Sentinel* was established at Columbia.

Feb. 25, 1920 Bainbridge Colby, native of St. Louis, was appointed secretary of state by President Wilson.

Feb. 26, 1821 Henry Clay's resolution, known as the Second Missouri Compromise, providing for the admission of Missouri into the Union, passed the House of Representatives.

Feb. 26, 1821 Meeting of the first county court of Howard county at Old Franklin.

Feb. 26, 1821 First county court held in St. Charles county.

Feb. 26, 1821 First circuit court held in Chariton county at Old Chariton.

Feb. 26, 1924 The constitution adopted by the convention of 1922-23 submitted to the people. Only six of the twenty-one amendments were adopted.

Feb. 27, 1849 Charter granted William Jewell College at Liberty. The college was named for Dr. William Jewell, a prominent physician of Columbia, who was the first man to give money for the founding of the school. The college opened January 1, 1850.

Feb. 27, 1849 Butler and Dodge counties organized. Dodge county was restored to Putnam county, from which it was taken, by act of February 23, 1853.

Feb. 27, 1855 Vernon county organized.

Feb. 28, 1821 The Second Missouri Compromise, which provided for the admission of Missouri into the Union, passed the Senate. Bill was signed by President Monroe on March 2.

Feb. 28, 1845 Putnam county organized.

Feb. 28, 1861 Meeting of the state convention at Jefferson City to consider the relations between the United States and the State of Missouri. Sterling Price was elected president.

Feb. 28, 1868 Grand Lodge of Missouri, Sons of Hermann, organized.

Feb. 29, 1896 First Missouri chapter of the Knights of Kharassan established.

Feb. —, 1847 Masonic College established at Lexington. Turned over to the Methodist Episcopal Church South after the Civil War and called Central Female College.

Feb. —, 1858 The *Western Beacon*, first paper in Cass county, started at Pleasant Hill; suspended in 1861.

Feb. —, 1895 General Joseph O. Shelby began the organization of the Missouri Division of the United Confederate Veterans.

## MARCH

Mar. 1, 1819 First circuit court held in Cooper county.

Mar. 1, 1851 Bollinger county organized.

Mar. 1, 1862 The *Missourian* established at Springfield; became the *Patriot* in 1864; in 1876 became the *Patriot-Advertiser*; suspended some time after 1880.

Mar. 2, 1821 The Second Missouri Compromise, which provided for the admission of Missouri into the Union, was signed by President James Monroe.

Mar. 2, 1855 Maries county organized.

Mar. 2, 1857 Howell county organized.

Mar. 3, 1805 The "District of Louisiana" became the "Territory of Louisiana" with St. Louis as the seat of government. Missouri, by this act, became a territory of the lowest grade.

Mar. 3, 1835 Van Buren county organized on this date. Name changed to Cass county by act of February 19, 1849.

Mar. 3, 1849 McDonald county organized.

Mar. 3, 1851 North Missouri railroad was incorporated.

Mar. 3, 1855 Webster county organized.

Mar. 4, 1849 David R. Atchison, United States Senator from Missouri, was President of the United States for one day.

Mar. 4, 1861 Meeting of the state convention in St. Louis from this date until March 22. This convention was originally called to consider the relations between the State of Missouri and the Government of the United States.

Mar. 4, 1869 State department of insurance created.

Mar. 4, 1909 Charles Nagel of St. Louis appointed secretary of commerce and labor by President Taft.

Mar. 6, 1820 The Missouri Enabling Act, empowering Missourians to form a state government and setting forth the boundaries of the new state, was signed by President James Monroe. This act also granted to Missouri public lands and a percent of the proceeds from the sale of certain public lands for making roads, building township

schools, a state university, and a seat of government.

Mar. 6, 1913 David F. Houston of St. Louis was made secretary of agriculture by President Wilson; later made secretary of the treasury.

Mar. 7, 1680 Hennepin views the Mississippi at the mouth of the Illinois river.

Mar. 7, 1861 The *Shelby County Weekly* was started at Shelbyville. It was published only three months.

Mar. 8, 1819 First circuit court held in Franklin county.

Mar. 8, 1819 Elizabeth, the first county seat of Callaway county, was laid out.

Mar. 8, 1859 Christian county organized.

Mar. 8, 1913 Resolution ratifying and approving the seventeenth amendment to the constitution of the United States providing for the direct election of United States senators, passed both houses of the Missouri legislature.

Mar. 9, 1804 Captain Amos Stoddard, acting as agent of the French Republic, received from De lassus, the Spanish lieutenant-governor, possession of Upper Louisiana.

Mar. 9, 1840 The *Pacific Monitor* started at Hannibal; merged with the *Hannibal Messenger* in 1853.

Mar. 9, 1852 Louis Kossuth, Hungarian patriot, visited St. Louis. The city made substantial contributions toward the independence of Hungary, the cause he represented.

Mar. 9, 1899 The State Historical Society of Missouri incorporated.

Mar. 10, 1804 Missouri became American territory when the United States took formal possession of Upper Louisiana at St. Louis, Captain

Amos Stoddard representing the United States.

Mar. 10, 1849 The Jackson Resolutions, which stated that only the people in a territory could prohibit slavery and denying Congress this power, were passed by the general assembly. Opposing these resolutions, Benton made his famous appeal to the people and was defeated.

Mar. 10, 1858 The *Forest City Monitor* was established; became the *Courier* in 1859; suspended in 1861.

Mar. 10, 1859 Carter county organized.

Mar. 11, 1867 The first appropriation from the revenue fund of the State was made for the support of the University of Missouri.

Mar. 12, 1849 Missouri Pacific railroad was chartered.

Mar. 12, 1859 Elizabeth Aull Seminary was chartered at Lexington; conducted under the auspices of the Orthodox Southern Presbyterians until 1898 when it was discontinued.

Mar. 13, 1865 The Missouri state board of agriculture was organized.

Mar. 14, 1835 Polk county was organized.

Mar. 14, 1854 Grand Lodge of Missouri Order of Good Templars was organized, as a branch of one of the strongest temperance organizations in existence. Colonel William F. Switzler was the first Grand Worthy Chief Templar.

Mar. 15, 1907 House of Representatives passed resolution providing for submission to the people of the initiative and referendum amendment to the constitution. Passed the Senate on February 25, 1907.

Mar. 17, 1852 The *Richmond Herald*, predecessor of the *Richmond Conservator*, was established.

Mar. 17, 1865 Ousting Ordinance was passed, providing for the vacating of certain civil offices in the State to the number of more than eight hundred.

Mar. 17, 1905 The fourth district normal school located at Springfield.

Mar. 17, 1913 Board of pardons and paroles created. In 1917 this board combined with the prison board.

Mar. 17, 1913 Public service commission created by act approved on this date.

Mar. 18, 1821 First circuit court held in Ralls county.

Mar. 18, 1852 First Congregational Church in Missouri organized in St. Louis. A small, short-lived congregation had been formed earlier at Arcadia.

Mar. 19, 1835 Boundaries of White county defined by act approved on this date. The county was never organized as such by legislative enactment.

Mar. 19, 1907 State bureau of labor statistics created.

Mar. 20, 1822 Name of the *Missouri Gazette* changed to the *Missouri Republican*.

Mar. 20, 1911 Ratification by the Missouri legislature of the sixteenth amendment to the Federal constitution—the income tax amendment.

Mar. 22, 1819 First circuit court held in Jefferson county.

Mar. 22, 1893 First issue of *Le Journal Francais de St. Louis*.

Mar. 22, 1913 Bill adopting a state flag was signed by Governor Elliott W. Major.

Mar. 22, 1915 Bill approved by Governor Major designating the first Monday in October of each year "Missouri Day." The bill was drafted and sponsored by Mrs. Anna Brosius Korn.

Mar. 23, 1915 Creation of the Missouri Land Bank. The bank's working capital was to have been

\$1,000,000.00 appropriated from "moneys in the State treasury," but the legislature failed to make this appropriation.

Mar. 23, 1915 Commission for the blind created.

Mar. 23, 1915 Missouri League of Women Voters organized in St. Louis from the twenty-third to the twenty-ninth.

Mar. 24, 1845 Name of Decatur county changed to Ozark. The county was first organized as Ozark, January 29, 1841. Became Decatur county, February 22, 1843. Name again changed to Ozark, March 24, 1845.

Mar. 24, 1911 State capitol commission board appointed. The members were: E. W. Stephens, chairman; A. A. Speer, J. C. Hiller, and Theodore Lacaff.

Mar. 25, 1905 The fifth district normal school located at Maryville.

Mar. 25, 1920 Centennial celebration at Columbia.

Mar. 26, 1804 Upper Louisiana, by act of Congress, became the District of Louisiana; later became the Territory of Missouri.

Mar. 27, 1903 Board of osteopathic registration and examination created.

Mar. 27, 1911 Act approved providing \$11,000 for the erection of a monument and marker in honor of Mark Twain at his birthplace in Florida, Monroe county, Missouri.

Mar. 29, 1883 Act approved creating state board of health.

Mar. 31, 1838 The *Inquirer*, the second paper in Jefferson City, was started.

Mar. —, 1859 The *Democrat* started at Osceola. It became the *Osage Valley Star* in 1860 and was destroyed in 1861.

#### APRIL

April 2, 1821 First circuit court held in Boone county.

April 2, 1821 First circuit court held in Cole county.

April 2, 1821 First county court held in Saline county.

April 3, 1860 At four o'clock, the Pony Express started at both ends of the line, St. Joseph and San Francisco.

April 3, 1908 National convention of the People's party held in St. Louis.

April 4, 1846 The *Tribune* was established at Liberty.

April 4, 1857 The *Atlas* was established at Platte City; suspended in 1861; revived in 1863, but suspended again in 1864.

April 4, 1911 Champ Clark elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

April 5, 1819 First term of circuit court held in Lincoln county.

April 5, 1919 Governor Gardner signed the bill granting presidential suffrage to Missouri women.

April 6, 1816 Arrival in St. Louis of Reverend Solomon Giddings, second Presbyterian missionary sent to Missouri.

April 6, 1917 President Wilson declared war on Germany. Missouri's National Guard of 14,656 men was inducted into national service.

April 6, 1923 The Missouri Association organized at Jefferson City on this and the following day.

April 7, 1893 Missouri College Union organized at Sedalia, Missouri.

April 8, 1905 Office of dairy commissioner created.

April 9, 1682 La Salle took formal possession of Louisiana, including what is now Missouri, in the name of Louis XIV of France.

April 9, 1821 First county court held in Pike county.

April 9, 1852 Explosion at Lexington Landing of the steamboat "Saluda" loaded with freight and crowded with Mormon emigrant passengers.

April 9, 1917 State tax commission created.

April 10, 1865 New state constitution adopted by the constitutional convention submitted to the people June 6.

April 11, 1820 First settlement in Maries county on the Gasconade river.

April 11, 1899 Missouri Retail Stove and Hardware Dealers Association organized.

April 12, 1819 First term of circuit court held in Pike county.

April 12, 1905 State board of dental examiners created.

April 12, 1917 State prison board authorized.

April 12, 1917 Governor Gardner called war conference to meet April 23.

April 14, 1841 Missouri University opened to students. Seventy-four students enrolled during the year.

April 14, 1861 Band of Hope, a temperance society, organized in St. Louis.

April 15, 1897 American Osteopathic Society organized by Dr. A. T. Still, of Kirksville, and others.

April 16, 1821 First county court held in Saline county.

April 16, 1855 Laying of cornerstone by John Hogan of the first Jewish synagogue west of the Mississippi river, Temple of Bnai-El Congregation at Sixth and Cerre Streets, St. Louis.

April 20, 1821 Post office established at old Franklin.

April 20, 1853 Town of Florence laid out; now a part of St. Louis.

April 21, 1764 News of the transfer of the Louisiana territory from France to Spain reached the colonists.

April 22, 1847 The *Globe* started at Columbia; suspended publication in 1848.

April 22, 1861 Governor Claiborne F. Jackson issued a proclamation calling a special session of the legislature to arm the state and grant extensive powers to the executive.

April 23, 1819 The *Missouri Intelligencer* was established at old Franklin. It was the third newspaper printed west of the Mississippi river and the first west of St. Louis.

April 23, 1889 Missouri Society of the Sons of the American Revolution organized.

April 23, 1917 The war conference met in Jefferson City to mobilize the resources of every kind in Missouri to aid the national government in the conduct of the defense of the country.

April 24, 1872 Gunn City massacre, caused by "Bloody Bonds," issued by the county court of Cass county.

April 24, 1917 Creation of the State council of defense, which was to be the supreme authority of the commonwealth in relation to the State's duties to the Nation during the entire period of the World War.

April 25, 1876 Grand Lodge of Missouri, Ancient Order of United Workmen, organized.

April 25, 1918 The first unit of the Thirty-fifth Division, United States Army, sailed for France. Missouri furnished two-thirds and Kansas one-third of the men in this Division.

April 25, 1919 Department of beverage inspection created.

April 26, 1858 The *Journal* started at Clinton; published until 1861.

April 27, 1898 Authority granted to organize the Fifth Regiment of the First Brigade, National Guard of Missouri.

April 28, 1918 State council of defense held its first meeting in St. Louis.

April 29, 1816 Missouri was made a territory of the highest grade.

April 29, 1825 Lafayette visited St. Louis.

April 29, 1919 Boone county voted hospital bonds.

April 30, 1803 Purchase of Louisiana from France by the United States completed.

April 30, 1836 First Missouri railroad convention met in St. Louis.

April 30, 1904 Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis opened.

April 30, 1918 Xenophon P. Wilfley of St. Louis appointed United States Senator until the next election, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Senator Stone.

April —, 1769 Pontiac visited St. Louis. He was murdered on the Illinois side of the Mississippi river.

April —, 1836 Mexico laid out. First called New Mexico.

April —, 1856 *Le Moniteur de l'Ouest* began publication in St. Louis. Had brief career.

April —, 1859 The *Democratic Bulletin* founded at Linneus. Suspended during Civil War but revived in 1865 as the *Bulletin*.

April —, 1861 The *Tenth Legion*, a secession paper, was established at Platte City but was soon suppressed.

## MAY

May 1, 1766 First baptism in St. Louis; Father Meurin, S. J., baptizes Marie Des-champs.

May 1, 1820 Election of delegates to the first constitutional convention in Missouri, during the period from the first to the third.

May 1, 1898 Troops began to arrive at Jefferson Barracks for service in the Spanish-American War.

May 2, 1863 Ladies National League organized to aid in suppressing the Confederate States.

May 2, 1898 Permission given men in Missouri National Guard to volunteer in the service of the United States.

May 2, 1918 St. Louis the first city in the United States over 500,000 to over-subscribe her quota of the Third Liberty Loan. Treloar had

the largest per capita subscription in Missouri.

May 3, 1844 First issue of *Harry of the West*, a Henry Clay Whig paper, issued in Lexington.

May 4, 1899 State Historical Society of Missouri was made a trustee of the State of Missouri by the fortieth general assembly.

May 4, 1915 Missouri Writers' Guild organized at Columbia.

May 5, 1855 The *Springfield Mirror* established. It was published until 1862.

May 5, 1875 Meeting of the Missouri constitutional convention. Waldo P. Johnson was president.

May 8, 1826 Potosi was incorporated by the county court. In early times, Potosi was called Mine a Breton.

May 8, 1844 Kemper Military School established at Boonville.

May 8, 1914 Smith-Lever act, providing federal aid for farm bureaus, passed.

May 9, 1919 Monument erected by the Missouri Press Association near site of the building in which the *Missouri Intelligencer* was first published at old Franklin in 1819.

May 10, 1817 First church in Cooper county organized by Baptists of Boonville, and was called the Concord Church.

May 10, 1861 Capture of Camp Jackson by General Lyon.

May 10, 1861 Bill passed authorizing Governor Jackson to suppress rebellion and repel invasion.

May 10, 1876 Missouri Institute of Homeopathy organized at Sedalia.

May 10, 1884 A weekly, *Sunday Sayings*, the predecessor of the *St. Louis Star*, was established.

May 11, 1918 The Thirty-fifth Division of the American Expeditionary Force landed in France.

May 13, 1816 Treaty made at St. Louis by which the Sacs confirmed the treaty of November 3,

1804. By this treaty the Sacs had ceded title of large tracts of land in Illinois and Wisconsin and 3,600 square miles in Missouri, embracing the counties of St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, Lincoln, Pike and Ralls, and parts of Audrain, Monroe, Shelby and Marion.

May 13, 1861 Act passed establishing a Military Institute at Lexington and accepting the property of the Masonic College there.

May 13, 1898 The First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Regiments Missouri Volunteer Infantry mustered into the United States service, during the period from the thirteenth until the twenty-third.

May 13, 1919 The Thirty-fifth Division of the American Expeditionary Force was discharged at Fort Riley, the thirteenth and fourteenth.

May 14, 1804 Lewis and Clark Expedition started up the Missouri river.

May 14, 1821 The first county court held in Jefferson county.

May 14, 1861 The Militia bill approved, providing for the organization, government and support of the military forces of the State of Missouri.

May 14, 1918 First annual convention of the Mississippi Valley Waterways Association held in St. Louis, the fourteenth and fifteenth.

May 15, 1865 *Franklin County Tribune* founded at Union.

May 16, 1766 First court established in the village of Ste. Genevieve.

May 17, 1867 Missouri Press Association organized at St. Louis. J. W. Barrett of the *Canton Press* was made the first president of the association.

May 18, 1865 The *Bates County Record* started at Butler.

ded  
and  
Mis-  
Charles,  
and  
nroe,  
stitute  
ty of  
and  
In-  
states  
thir-  
African  
l at  
h.  
the  
rson  
the  
t of  
Mis-  
sippi  
in  
h.  
ion.  
Ste.  
St.  
ress  
cia-  
r.

May 19, 1860 The *Southern Missouri Argus* was started at Salem.

May 19, 1879 State board of immigration created.

May 20, 1770 Captain Pedro Piernas arrived in St. Louis. This was the beginning of Spanish occupation of Upper Louisiana. Piernas ruled exactly five years; and was succeeded in office by Francis Crusaf, May 20, 1775.

May 20, 1918 Red Cross week, twentieth to the twenty-seventh. Missouri was the first state in the southwest division of the Red Cross to meet her quota. In Missouri, Lafayette county went over her quota in less than two hours.

May 21, 1821 First county court held in Perry county.

May 21, 1856 State Teachers Association organized in St. Louis.

May 21, 1861 Harney-Price agreement made at St. Louis. It was disapproved at Washington. General Lyon was appointed to command the Department of the West.

May 21, 1862 The *Journal* started at Springfield. It was published until some time after the Civil War.

May 22, 1871 Organization of the Missouri Bank Clerks Association at St. Louis.

May 25, 1917 Liberty Day—"A Liberty Bond in Every Home."

May 26, 1780 British attack on St. Louis. Several of the inhabitants slain.

May 26, 1898 The State Historical Society of Missouri was organized at a meeting of the Missouri Press Association.

May 26, 1920 Centennial celebration held at Marshall.

May 27, 1896 St. Louis cyclone.

May 27, 1919 State prohibition law approved.

May 28, 1819 First steamboat to ascend the Missouri, the "Independence," arrived at Franklin from St. Louis after a twelve-day voyage.

May 28, 1850 The *Gazette* was established at Bloomington. It was suspended in 1854.

May 28, 1862 The *Boonville Monitor* was established. It was an Unconditional Union paper.

May 28, 1881 Civil Service Reform Association of Missouri organized.

May 28, 1917 Missouri Division of the Women's Committee, Council of National Defense, was organized at St. Louis.

May 29, 1890 First Missouri chapter of the Independent Order of Foresters established in Kansas City.

May 30, 1918 Day of fasting and prayer.

May 31, 1818 First church in Callaway county organized by the Baptists.

May —, 1832 The *Morning and Evening Star* was established by the Mormons at Independence.

May —, 1838 The *Western Star* was founded at Liberty. Suspended in 1844.

May —, 1875 The *Kansas City Evening Mail* was established. Absorbed by the *Star* in January, 1882.

## JUNE

June 1, 1785 The old town of Ste. Genevieve was abandoned because of the over-flow of the Mississippi. The new town was begun.

June 1, 1834 The *Palmyra Post* established. Published only a few months.

June 1, 1919 Missouri casualties totaled 11,172, which was 3 per cent of the total battle deaths and casualties for the American army, occurring between April 6, 1917, (when the United States declared war) and June 1, 1919.

the  
rom  
ton.  
It  
Mis-  
tee,  
ized  
ent  
ansas  
zed  
ned  
erty.  
es-  
an-  
han-  
is-  
ned  
ich  
ths  
ny,  
he  
1,

June 2, 1825 Treaty with Great and Little Osage tribes concluded at St. Louis, whereby the Indians relinquished all claim to lands lying within the State of Missouri.

June 2, 1862 Fourth session of the state convention convened at Jefferson City. Adjourned June 14.

June 3, 1875 Day set apart by proclamation of Governor Charles H. Hardin for fasting and prayer for deliverance from the grasshopper plague.

June 4, 1812 Territory of Louisiana changed to the Territory of Missouri and made a territory of the second grade.

June 4, 1821 First circuit court held in Perry county.

June 4, 1821 Special session of the Missouri legislature convened at St. Charles.

June 4, 1918 Flag day.

June 4, 1918 Eighty-ninth Division sent overseas.

June 5, 1819 The steamboat "Independence," commanded by Captain Nelson, returned to St. Louis from its first trip to Franklin. Was first steamboat to ascend the Missouri river.

June 5, 1917 Military registration day.

June 6, 1865 Constitution of 1865 adopted.

June 6, 1879 Dedication of the Chicago and Alton railroad bridge across the Missouri river at Glasgow.

June 8, 1859 Newspaper convention held in Jefferson City, on this and the day following; William F. Switzler, president. Next general meeting not held until 1867 when the Missouri Press Association was organized in St. Louis.

June 8, 1914 Agricultural Extension Service of the University of Missouri established.

June 9, 1819 The United States steamer "Western Engineer" of the Yellowstone expedition, under command of Major Stephen H.

Long, reached St. Louis on its route to the headwaters of the Missouri river. Was the first steamboat to ascend the Missouri river above Franklin.

June 10, 1862 State convention passed law requiring oath of loyalty for voters, officials, jurymen and attorneys.

June 11, 1861 Planters House conference between Lyon, Blair and Conant for United States, and Jackson, Price and Sneed for the State.

June 12, 1820 First constitutional convention of Missouri met at Mansion House Hotel in St. Louis. David Barton of St. Louis county elected president. Convention was in session from June 12 to July 19, and framed and adopted Missouri's first constitution.

June 12, 1861 Governor Jackson called 50,000 militia into active service "to protect the State."

June 13, 1812 Certain lands in towns and villages reserved for schools. Land grants confirmed by Congress.

June 13, 1816 Opening of United States land office in St. Louis.

June 14, 1880 American Legion of Honor organized in St. Louis.

June 14, 1916 Democratic national convention held in St. Louis from the fourteenth to the sixteenth. Woodrow Wilson re-nominated for president.

June 14, 1921 Beginning of special session of the fifty-first general assembly for the passage of road legislation. Session adjourned August 3.

June 15, 1861 Generals Lyon and Blair occupied Jefferson City.

June 15, 1863 State convention met for the fifth and last time in Jefferson City.

the  
the  
ouri  
  
ath  
and  
  
on,  
and  
  
.  
is-  
St.  
nty  
es-  
ned  
  
.  
to  
  
ved  
by  
  
St.  
  
St.  
  
St.  
th.  
es-  
  
rst  
ad  
  
on  
  
ast

June 15, 1865 The *Howard Union*, successor to the *Glasgow Times*, established. Name changed to *Times* in 1866.

June 16, 1779 Great Britain declares war on Spain; the following day Lord Germain orders Haldiman of Quebec to attack the Spanish towns on the Mississippi. Thus the Revolutionary war reached Missouri.

June 16, 1896 Republican national convention met in St. Louis from the sixteenth to the eighteenth. William McKinley nominated for president.

June 17, 1861 State troops under General John S. Marmaduke defeated at Boonville by General Lyon.

June 17, 1915 Monument to General Sterling Price, erected by the State, unveiled at Keytesville.

June 18, 1861 Battle at Cole Camp. Two companies of State troops led by Captains O'Kane and Hale defeated a force of about 300 Home Guards, commanded by Captain A. H. W. Cook.

June 18, 1917 Red Cross week, from eighteenth to the twenty-fourth.

June 20, 1894 Missouri Valley Veterinary Association organized in Kansas City.

June 21, 1808 First legislation concerning schools passed by the legislature of Louisiana Territory, later Missouri Territory. Ste. Genevieve Academy incorporated; first school incorporated in the Territory.

June 21, 1918 Miss Julia C. Stimson of St. Louis chosen to head the Red Cross nurses in France.

June 22, 1921 Centennial celebration at Springfield.

June 24, 1770 First Roman Catholic Church in Missouri dedicated by Father Gibault, the "patriot priest" in St. Louis.

June 24, 1915 Corner-stone of new state capitol laid.

June 25, 1821 County seat of Chariton county located at Old Chariton.

June 26, 1821 Missouri legislature passed the Solemn Public act required by Congress before the State could be admitted to the Union.

June 28, 1817 Bethel Baptist Church organized; first church in Boone county.

June 28, 1838 Adam-ondi-Ahmon, a Mormon town, founded in Daviess county.

June 28, 1871 Independence Female College established. Reorganized under name of Kansas City Ladies College in 1884. Discontinued in 1899.

June 28, 1918 War savings day.

June —, 1673 The French expedition of Marquette and Joliet first view Missouri soil and in later June or early July pass mouth of the Missouri river. Called the Mississippi, "Conception," and the Missouri, "Pekitanoui"—the latter meaning muddy water. The name "Pekitanoui" prevailed until Marest's time, 1712, when "Missouri" was applied.

June —, 1844 The *Spy* started at Jefferson City.

June —, 1848 The *Missouri Plebian* established at Canton. Became Northeast Reporter in 1850. Ceased publication in 1861.

June —, 1850 *Le Courier de Saint Louis* established. First French newspaper in city of which any record can be found. Published only a short time.

June —, 1862 The *Conservative* started at Fredericktown. Soon moved to Perryville, becoming the *Perryville Union*. Combined with the *Perry County Sun* in 1882.

June —, 1896 College of Homeopathic Medicine of Kansas City University established. On June 20, 1900, became the Hahnemann Medical College of Kansas City University.

## JULY

July 1, 1850 First mail stage coach between Independence and Santa Fe, left Independence. Waldo, Hall and Company held the contract with the United States Government for the operation of this line.

July 1, 1857 *Holt County News*, first newspaper in county, established. Suppressed during the Civil War.

July 1, 1863 State convention passed the ordinance of emancipation freeing all slaves in Missouri after July 4, 1870.

July 1, 1917 Navy week from the first to the seventeenth.

July 1, 1918 Hospital bonds voted in Audrain county.

July 2, 1884 Missouri river commission created by Congress.

July 3, 1838 First issue of the *St. Louis Evening Gazette*. After numerous changes became *Post-Dispatch* in 1878.

July 3, 1869 Burlington bridge at Kansas City completed.

July 3, 1918 Sara Teasdale awarded the Columbia University prize for the best book of poems published by an American in 1917.

July 3, 1919 Governor Gardner signed the resolution ratifying the national suffrage amendment, the nineteenth amendment to the Federal constitution.

July 4, 1818 First labor demonstration in Missouri—St. Louis Mechanics Benevolent Society celebrated.

July 4, 1826 Jefferson Barracks established as a military post by the Department of War.

July 4, 1840 Cornerstone of the State University laid in Columbia.

July 4, 1849 Cornerstone of Missouri Evangelical College in Warren county laid. College removed

to St. Louis in 1883 and name changed to Eden College.

July 4, 1851 Construction started on the first railroad in Missouri—the Pacific begun at St. Louis. Only five miles completed by close of 1852.

July 4, 1859 First street car run in St. Louis.

July 4, 1862 The *Canton Press* established.

July 4, 1874 Opening of Eads bridge at St. Louis.

July 4, 1895 Missouri State Music Teachers Association formed.

July 4, 1900 Democratic national convention met in Kansas City.

July 5, 1819 Large gathering at Franklin adopted a resolution advocating the Missouri river as center of Missouri and the western boundary at least fifty miles beyond the mouth of the Kansas river.

July 5, 1861 Engagement at Carthage. Union forces under Colonel Franz Sigel and State troops under Generals Rains and Parsons.

July 6, 1904 Democratic national convention met in St. Louis.

July 7, 1832 First issue of the *Shepherd of the Valley* the first Catholic weekly in the State. Printed half in French and half in English.

July 7, 1871 Knights of Pythias organized their Grand Lodge of the State of Missouri.

July 8, 1816 First circuit court of Howard county held in Hannah Cole's Fort near Boonville.

July 9, 1803 Inhabitants of St. Louis learned that Spain had ceded Louisiana to Napoleon and that Napoleon had sold it to the United States.

July 11, 1800 Daniel Boone was appointed syndic for the Femme Osage district by Delassus, Spanish lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana. Boone regularly held court under the famous "Judgment Tree" in front of his

home near Femme Osage in St. Charles county, until the formal transfer of Louisiana by Spain to France, which occurred March 9, 1804.

July 12, 1808 The *Missouri Gazette*, first newspaper in Missouri, established at St. Louis, by Joseph Charless.

July 12, 1819 First term of circuit court held in Madison county.

July 12, 1852 St. Louis Printers' Union took part in procession at funeral obsequies of Henry Clay.

July 14, 1855 *Mexico Ledger* founded.

July 15, 1830 Saux and Fox, Medewakanton, Wahpekuta, Wahpeton and Sisseton bands of Sioux, Omaha, Iowa, Oto and Missouri Indians ceded to United States certain lands in north Missouri.

July 16, 1920 Centennial celebration at Warrensburg and organization of Johnson county historical society.

July 16, 1924 Boone county historical society organized at Columbia, Missouri.

July 17, 1807 First Masonic Lodge in Missouri chartered at Ste. Genevieve.

July 17, 1825 The commissioners appointed by the government to mark out a road from western Missouri to Santa Fe, left Fort Osage.

July 17, 1917 Governor Gardner issued proclamation for organization of Home Guards.

July 18, 1839 Marshall laid out. Called Elk's Hill until August, when it was re-christened Marshall.

July 19, 1820 State constitution adopted. David Barton issued writs of election for first election held under the authority of the "State of Missouri."

July 19, 1820 The treaty made with Kickapoo Indians on July 30, 1819, was altered so as to give more land to the Indians.

July 20, 1898 Sixth Regiment Missouri Volunteer Infantry mustered in, from the twentieth to the twenty-third. The only Missouri regiment sent to Cuba.

July 21, 1919 Palmyra celebrated the centennial of its founding from the twenty-first to the twenty-sixth.

July 22, 1854 The *American Union* established at Louisiana. Became *Louisiana Journal* in 1859. Sold to *Press* in 1905.

July 22, 1861 State convention re-convened at Jefferson City. Delegates elected to Border States convention. Robert Wilson elected to succeed Sterling Price as president. Certain state officials expelled. Hamilton R. Gamble elected provisional governor to succeed Claiborne F. Jackson.

July 23, 1821 First circuit court held in Gasconade county.

July 23, 1896 National Peoples party and Silver party held national convention in St. Louis.

July 24, 1898 Light Battery "A" of Missouri National Guard started for Porto Rico.

July 25, 1818 Organization of Mt. Pleasant Association (Baptist) consisting of all churches (5) north of Missouri river.

July 25, 1829 Battle with Indians in Randolph and Macon counties.

July 25, 1898 Third Regiment of United States Volunteer Engineers organized at Jefferson Barracks between this date and August 20. Went to Cuba in December.

July 28, 1917 Missouri patriotic day—over 300,000 Missouri women signed Hoover food pledge.

July 29, 1918 Dedication of statue of Alexander W. Doniphan at Richmond.

July 30, 1819 Treaty with Kickapoo Indians by which a large tract of land in southwest Missouri

was ceded to the Indians in exchange for lands in Illinois and Indiana.

July 31, 1880 The *Evening Chronicle* established in St. Louis. First St. Louis paper to adopt the one cent selling basis.

July —, 1839 The *Missouri Register* established in Boonville. Suspended in 1853 or 1854.

July —, 1854 *Lincoln Gazette*, first newspaper in the county, started at Troy. Name changed to *State Rights Gazette* in 1855. Suppressed in 1861.

July —, 1859 The *Clinton County News*, first paper in county, established at Plattsburg. Destroyed by fire in 1862.

July —, 1866 *St. Louis Times* started. Absorbed by the *Republican* in 1879.

July —, 1868 Missouri Normal University founded at Marionville.

#### AUGUST

Aug. 1, 1702 First recorded death in territory which later became State of Missouri. Father Francis Pinet, Jesuit missionary, died at the village of Tamaroa, near present site of St. Louis, on that date.

Aug. 1, 1817 Boonville founded.

Aug. 1, 1836 Lilburn W. Boggs of Jackson county elected governor.

Aug. 1, 1911 Bonds voted for construction of new State capitol.

Aug. 1, 1912 First Missouri farm bureau organized and first county agent appointed by College of Agriculture. Stationed at Cape Girardeau.

Aug. 2, 1852 Sterling Price of Chariton county elected governor.

Aug. 2, 1861 Engagement at Dug Springs, between Union forces under Colonel Sigel and State troops under Generals Parsons and Rains.

Aug. 2, 1875 Constitutional convention adjourned.

Aug. 2, 1921 Convention to revise and amend the constitution of the State authorized.

Aug. 2, 1921 Constitution amended enabling women to hold any office in the State.

Aug. 2, 1921 Amendment to constitution providing that the interest on the sixty-million dollar authorized road bond issue might be paid from the motor-vehicle license fees.

Aug. 2, 1921 General Assembly authorized to issue bonds for bonuses to soldiers and sailors.

Aug. 3, 1816 Organization of the first Presbyterian church west of the Mississippi river, near Potosi, at Caledonia. Called Concord Church. Later known as Bellevue Church.

Aug. 3, 1839 *Palmyra Spectator* established. First known as the *Missouri Whig and General Advertiser*. Is the oldest family newspaper in Missouri.

Aug. 3, 1857 Robert M. Stewart of Buchanan county elected governor to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Governor Trusten Polk to become United States Senator.

Aug. 4, 1824 Treaties made with Saux, Fox and Iowa Indians. Claims to lands between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and a line running from the Missouri at the mouth of the Kansas river, north one hundred miles to the northwest corner of the State of Missouri, and thence east to the Mississippi, ratified treaty of 1804.

Aug. 4, 1828 John Miller of Howard county elected governor.

Aug. 4, 1856 Trusten Polk elected governor. Resigned to become United States Senator in 1857.

Aug. 4, 1859 The *Bethany Star*, first paper in Harrison county, started. Name changed several times. Suspended in 1876.

Aug. 5, 1844 John C. Edwards of Cole county elected governor.

Aug. 5, 1855 The *Journal* started at Memphis. Published until 1859, when press was moved to Bethany.

Aug. 5, 1873 Springfield College, now Drury College, incorporated.

Aug. 5, 1917 Missouri National Guard inducted into the Federal service.

Aug. 6, 1832 Daniel Dunklin of Washington county elected governor.

Aug. 6, 1862 Battle at Kirksville.

Aug. 6, 1895 Pertle Springs Democratic convention made free coinage of silver a national issue.

Aug. 7, 1848 The *Flag*, first newspaper in Franklin county, established at Union. Became the *Independent* in 1850. Suspended in 1852.

Aug. 7, 1848 Austin A. King of Ray county elected governor.

Aug. 7, 1860 Claiborne F. Jackson of Saline county elected governor.

Aug. 8, 1921 Missouri State centennial celebration at Sedalia in connection with the state fair, from this date until the twentieth.

Aug. 10, 1821 End of Missouri's struggle for statehood by proclamation of President Monroe admitting the State into the Union.

Aug. 10, 1861 Battle at Wilson's Creek. Confederate and State forces under Generals Price and McCulloch defeated Union forces under General Lyon.

Aug. 12, 1817 First duel between Thomas H. Benton and Charles Lucas, in which Lucas was severely but not fatally wounded.

Aug. 14, 1921 Centennial celebration at St. Charles.

Aug. 15, 1861 Battle at Athens between Union Home Guards under Colonel David Moore and a

force of 800 mounted Confederate sympathizers under Colonel Martin E. Green.

Aug. 16, 1862 Battle at Lone Jack. Confederates under General Upton Hayes; the Union troops commanded by Major Emory S. Foster.

Aug. 15, 1916 Howard county celebrated its centennial from the fifteenth to the sixteenth.

Aug. 17, 1850 Grand Grove of the State, United Ancient Order of Druids, organized.

Aug. 19, 1861 Bill admitting Missouri into Confederacy passed by Confederate Congress.

Aug. 20, 1864 The *Sedalia Advertiser* established. Published under several names until 1883, when it was sold to the *New Era*, a temperance paper.

Aug. 20, 1924 Site of the Mark Twain memorial park dedicated at Florida, Missouri, the birthplace of the great humorist.

Aug. 21, 1813 Washington county organized.

Aug. 21, 1872 Democrats and Liberals jointly nominated a state ticket.

Aug. 23, 1864 The *Patriot* began publication at Kirksville. Sold in 1865 and the *Kirksville Journal* established.

Aug. 24, 1818 Treaty signed with Quapaw Indians in St. Louis, whereby they released all claim to Northern Louisiana, Southern Arkansas, and Southwestern Oklahoma.

Aug. 25, 1863 Order No. 11 issued by Brigadier-General Ewing. By this order the inhabitants of Cass, Jackson and Bates counties were forced to leave their homes. These counties were almost entirely depopulated by the order.

Aug. 27, 1897 Central Shorthorn Breeders' Association of America organized at Kansas City.

Aug. 28, 1820 First state election. Alexander McNair of St. Louis elected governor.

Aug. 28, 1864 The *North Missourian* founded at Gallatin.

Aug. 30, 1861 Missouri placed under martial law.

Aug. —, 1827 The *Western Monitor* established at Fayette. Moved to Glasgow in 1848. Suppressed by the Confederates.

Aug. —, 1846 Proposed constitution rejected by the voters by about 9,000 majority.

Aug. —, 1856 The *Audrain County Signal* established at Mexico. Suspended in fall of 1858.

Aug. —, 1863 The *Pacific Enterprise* established at Sedalia. Soon suspended.

Aug. —, 1865 The *Register* begun publication at Maryville. Moved to Paris in 1873.

## SEPTEMBER

Sept. 1, 1805 The Roman Catholic Church in Missouri lost its historical connection with Quebec when Bishop John Carroll of Baltimore received jurisdiction as Administrator Apostolic of the former Louisiana Territory.

Sept. 1, 1821 Captain William Becknell, "Father of the Santa Fe Trade," started on the first really successful trading expedition between the American and Mexican frontiers.

Sept. 1, 1863 Radical convention met in Jefferson City.

Sept. 1, 1869 Fruitland Normal Institute opened near Jackson.

Sept. 4, 1906 University City incorporated.

Sept. 6, 1863 Marmaduke-Walker duel.

Sept. 8, 1868 The *Kansas City Times* established.

Sept. 9, 1876 *La Republique* started in St. Louis. Published only a few months. Last number issued January 7, 1877.

Sept. 10, 1875 Grand Lodge of Missouri of Knights of Honor instituted.

Sept. 12, 1861 Beginning of the Battle of Lexington—sometimes called the "Battle of the Hemp Bales."

Sept. 13, 1815 By treaty made at Portage des Sioux, the portion of the Sac nation residing on the Missouri river assented to the treaty concluded at St. Louis, November 3, 1804, fixing the general boundary between the United States and the Sac and Fox lands, and ceding to the United States a tract of land two miles square for the establishment of a military reservation.

Sept. 13, 1917 Missouri National Guard consolidated with that of Kansas to form the 35th Division.

Sept. 14, 1815 Fox nation assented to the treaty concluded at St. Louis on November 3, 1804, mentioned above.

Sept. 14, 1852 The *Jefferson Examiner* established at Jefferson City. Became the *Missouri State Times* in 1862.

Sept. 17, 1836 The Platte Purchase treaty was concluded at Fort Leavenworth with the Iowa tribe and the band of Saux and Fox of the Missouri. By this treaty these tribes ceded to the United States all right and interest in the lands lying between the State of Missouri and the Missouri river—"The Platte Purchase Country."

Sept. 18, 1820 First State general assembly convened in Missouri Hotel, St. Louis—fourteen senators and forty-three representatives.

Sept. 18, 1858 *California News* established. Name changed to *Democrat* in 1860 and to *Central Missourian* in 1865.

Sept. 18, 1880 *Kansas City Star* established.

Sept. 19, 1820 Governor Alexander McNair took oath of office and delivered his first message to the general assembly.

Sept. 19, 1863 The *Atchison County Journal* founded at Rockport.

Sept. 20, 1836 *St. Louis Republican* made a daily paper.

the  
the  
con-  
804,  
the  
nds,  
nt of  
lish-  
with  
ion.  
ded  
men-  
Ter-  
late  
ded  
ribe  
Mis-  
ded  
rest  
e of  
The  
in  
pen-  
ged  
lis-  
  
of  
the  
at

Sept. 20, 1861 Lexington surrendered by Colonel Mulligan to General Price.  
Sept. 20, 1865 First passenger train from Kansas City to St. Louis.  
Sept. 23, 1854 *Kansas City Journal* established. First known as the *Western Journal of Commerce*. Present name adopted in 1858 when it became a daily.  
Sept. 23, 1862 Military executions at Macon.  
Sept. 24, 1829 Delaware Indians ceded to the United States all claims to lands in Missouri.  
Sept. 26, 1860 Prince of Wales visited St. Louis.  
Sept. 27, 1817 Second duel between Thomas H. Benton and Charles Lucas, in which Lucas was killed.  
Sept. 27, 1836 Saux and Fox Indians cede to the United States all claim to lands in the "Platte Purchase Country."  
Sept. 27, 1864 Centralia massacre.  
Sept. 28, 1820 Proclamation issued by Governor McNair declaring the election of John Scott as Representative to Congress from Missouri.  
Sept. 28, 1820 First law passed by the general assembly and signed by the governor. Dealt with the election of United States senators.  
Sept. 28, 1865 *Platte County Landmark* established at Weston. In 1871 moved to Platte City.  
Sept. 28, 1918 Fourth Liberty Loan campaign opened.  
Sept. 29, 1804 Formal petition and remonstrance against act of Congress of March 26, 1804, attaching Upper Louisiana to Indiana Territory, drawn up and signed by the sixteen deputies from the five subdivisions now comprising the State of Missouri.  
Sept. 30, 1862 Engagements at Newtonia from this date until October 4.  
Sept. —, 1833 Alexandria surveyed and called Churchville. County seat of Clark county for some years.

Sept. —, 1846 The *Miner's Prospect*, first paper in Potosi, established. Published only for a few years.

Sept. —, 1856 The *West Point Banner*, second paper in Bates county, started. Destroyed by Kansas raiders in 1861.

Sept. —, 1860 *Vox Populi* started at Fulton. Suspended in 1861.

Sept. —, 1861 Nephew of Napoleon Bonaparte visited St. Louis.

Sept. —, 1886 Carthage Collegiate Institute opened.

Sept. —, 1917 First group of drafted men sent to Camp Funston.

## OCTOBER

Oct. 1, 1800 Treaty of San Idefonso made, Spain ceding Louisiana to France.

Oct. 1, 1804 Law of March 26, dividing Louisiana into Territory of Orleans and Territory of Louisiana, went into effect. Missouri was included in the latter.

Oct. 1, 1812 New government of the Territory of Missouri set in operation. The name "Missouri" was here first applied to the land; Missouri was first applied to the river in 1712.

Oct. 1, 1812 Territory of Missouri divided into five counties by proclamation of Governor Benjamin Howard: St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid.

Oct. 1, 1826 Permanent seat of government established at Jefferson City.

Oct. 2, 1820 General Assembly met in joint session and elected David Barton and Thomas H. Benton United States senators from Missouri.

osi,  
few  
in  
an-  
ded  
St.  
mp  
ng  
to  
of  
as  
is-  
is-  
d;  
in  
n-  
e.  
w  
af  
d  
I.  
s-

Oct. 3, 1921 Centennial celebration at Kansas City.  
Oct. 4, 1865 The *Peoples Tribune* established at Jefferson City. After several changes became the *Jefferson City Tribune*, and in 1910 consolidated with the *Democrat*.  
Oct. 4, 1869 Central Normal School started at Sedalia.  
Oct. 5, 1921 Centennial celebration at St. Louis.  
Oct. 6, 1837 Missouri troops under Colonel Richard Gentry left Columbia to take part in the Seminole War in Florida.  
Oct. 6, 1892 Missouri Veterinary Medical Association organized.  
Oct. 6, 1917 Major-General John J. Pershing was made a general and Provost-Marshal General Crowder was made a major-general.  
Oct. 6, 1923 Constitutional Convention adopted the constitution as amended by the convention.  
Oct. 6, 1924 "Missouri Day," dedication of Missouri State Capitol.  
Oct. 7, 1921 Centennial celebration at Independence.  
Oct. 8, 1816 Organization in St. Louis of the first *permanent* Masonic Lodge west of the Mississippi river. Missouri Lodge No. 12 chartered on that date.  
Oct. 9, 1858 First overland mail reached St. Louis. Left San Francisco September 16.  
Oct. 10, 1861 Third meeting of the State convention convened at St. Louis from this date until the eighteenth.  
Oct. 10, 1895 Missouri Society of Colonial Dames organized.  
Oct. 14, 1820 Jackson Academy established.  
Oct. 15, 1836 Oto, Missouri, Omaha, Yankton and Santee bands of Sioux Indians cede to the United States all claim to lands in the Platte Purchase Country.  
Oct. 15, 1849 National railroad convention met in St. Louis to formulate plans for a railroad to the Pacific.

Oct. 16, 1849 On this day Thomas H. Benton, before the national railroad convention in St. Louis, delivered his famous speech in favor of the "central national" route to the Pacific, closing with the prophetic words, "There is the East, there is India!"

Oct. 16, 1861 The State convention passed the ordinance providing that all civil officers be required to "take and subscribe" the oath of loyalty.

Oct. 16, 1894 Photographers Association of Missouri organized.

Oct. 17, 1820 Governor McNair vetoed bill regulating salaries of members of the general assembly. The first and only bill vetoed by Governor McNair.

Oct. 17, 1872 *Amerika* established in St. Louis.

Oct. 18, 1862 Palmyra massacre.

Oct. 18, 1899 Associated Charities of Kansas City incorporated.

Oct. 19, 1820 Bill regulating salaries of members of the General Assembly passed over Governor McNair's veto.

Oct. 19, 1917 Dean F. B. Mumford appointed federal food administrator for the State of Missouri. The work was combined with that of the State council of defense.

Oct. 21, 1861 Governor Jackson called a special session of the legislature to meet at Neosho on this date.

Oct. 21, 1861 Buchanan county historical society organized.

Oct. 22, 1866 First issue of *La Tribune Francaise* in St. Louis. Suspended in the early seventies.

Oct. 22, 1921 Governor Hyde called election of delegates to constitutional convention; election to be held January 31, 1922.

Oct. 24, 1819 First service of the Protestant Episcopal Church was held in St. Louis by the Rev. erend John Ward.

Oct. 24, 1832 The Kickapoo tribe ceded to the United States lands on the Osage river in Missouri, assigned them by treaty made at Edwardsville, July 30, 1819, and the supplementary treaty made at St. Louis on July 19, 1820; lands outside the State given in exchange.

Oct. 24, 1917 Liberty loan day.

Oct. 24, 1919 Robert E. Coontz appointed by President Wilson Chief of Naval Operations of the United States. Confirmed by the Senate.

Oct. 26, 1832 The Delaware and Shawnee Indians, late of Cape Girardeau, ceded to the United States all their lands in the State of Missouri, as well as all claims against the United States for loss of property and improvements.

Oct. 28, 1825 The *Jeffersonian* established at St. Charles, removed to Jefferson City in the summer of 1826. Discontinued in 1844.

Oct. 28, 1861 Ordinance of secession passed by the special session of the legislature called on October 21, by Governor Jackson.

Oct. 28, 1861 The *Missouri Army Argus* began publication. Published at odd times during the war.

Oct. 28, 1917 Educational food conservation pledge week.

Oct. 29, 1828 Academy of the Sacred Heart established at St. Charles.

Oct. 29, 1857 Douglas county organized by act of the general assembly.

Oct. 29, 1915 Monument dedicated to Daniel and Rebecca Boone at Marthasville.

Oct. 30, 1821 Missouri Royal Arch Masons, Chapter No. 1, organized in St. Louis.

Oct. 30, 1875 Constitution adopted.

Oct. 30, 1894 American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville incorporated.

Oct. 31, 1803 Temporary government provided for the Louisiana Purchase. President of the United States had all military, civil and judicial powers.

Oct. 31, 1835 *Anzeiger des Westens*, first German newspaper in St. Louis, established.

Oct. 31, 1838 Surrender of the Mormons at Far West in Caldwell county.

Oct. 31, 1921 American Legion convention held in Kansas City. Over 75,000 in attendance. Generals Foch, Diaz, Pershing, Jacques and Admiral Beatty attend.

Oct. —, 1817 First petition of inhabitants of Missouri Territory for statehood.

Oct. —, 1833 *Salt River Journal*, first paper in the Salt River country, established at Bowling Green. Moved to Louisiana in 1846; suspended in 1852.

Oct. —, 1843 The *Hermann Volksblatt* founded. Known as *Die Wochensblatt* until 1854.

Oct. —, 1857 The *Farmer* started at Milan, suspended in 1861.

Oct. —, 1858 The *Randolph American* published at Huntsville from 1858 to 1860.

Oct. —, 1860 The *Caldwell Beacon* established at Kingston. Became the *Banner of Liberty*. Published through 1866.

Oct. —, 1863 Warsaw captured by Confederates.

Oct. —, 1869 Kansas City Medical College organized. Later combined with College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1880 re-chartered as Kansas City Medical College.

Oct. —, 1906 *Missouri Historical Review* established by the state historical society at Columbia.

## NOVEMBER

Nov. 1, 1851 Missouri School for the Deaf opened at Fulton.

Nov. 1, 1857 *Montgomery City Journal* established. Moved to Danville in 1859 and called *Danville Chronicle*.

Nov. 1, 1921 Site of Kansas City liberty memorial dedicated.

Nov. 2, 1820 Presidential electors chosen by first general assembly of Missouri.

Nov. 2, 1861 General Fremont superceded by Major General Hunter.

Nov. 2, 1880 Thomas T. Crittenden of Johnson county elected governor.

Nov. 2, 1920 Arthur M. Hyde of Grundy county elected governor.

Nov. 2, 1920 Passage of good roads amendment, authorizing \$60,000,000 bond issue for road building.

Nov. 2, 1920 Vote on question of calling a constitutional convention authorized.

Nov. 3, 1804 Treaty of St. Louis concluded with Sacs and Fox Indians. Boundary between United States and tribes fixed. Certain Missouri lands ceded to United States.

Nov. 3, 1868 Joseph W. McClurg of Camden county elected governor.

Nov. 3, 1874 Charles H. Hardin of Audrain county elected governor.

Nov. 3, 1874 Voters favored the calling of a constitutional convention.

Nov. 3, 1896 Lon V. Stephens of Cooper county elected governor.

Nov. 3, 1908 Constitutional amendments adopted authorizing the initiative and referendum and permitting a special road and bridge tax to be levied.

Nov. 3, 1916 Organization of Adair county historical society.

Nov. 3, 1921 Second special session of the fifty-first general assembly convened to enact soldiers and sailors bonus law and to issue road bonds.

Nov. 4, 1892 A branch of the American Association of Masters and Pilots established in St. Louis.

Nov. 4, 1924 Samuel A. Baker of Cole county elected governor. Of the eight constitutional amendments submitted at this election, only two passed—the good roads proposition and the St. Louis and St. Louis county enabling act.

Nov. 5, 1872 Silas Woodson of Buchanan county elected governor.

Nov. 5, 1912 Elliott W. Major of Pike county elected governor.

Nov. 6, 1900 Alexander M. Dockery of Daviess county elected governor.

Nov. 6, 1900 Ratification of several constitutional amendments, one authorizing St. Louis to issue bonds to the amount of five million dollars for the World's Fair, and another authorizing the general assembly to appropriate a million dollars for the state exhibit at the fair.

Nov. 6, 1900 Constitutional amendments extending term of office of sheriffs and coroners to four years and allowing counties to levy taxes for building roads, bridges and culverts.

Nov. 7, 1825 Shawnee Indians were given lands outside of State in exchange for their Missouri lands.

Nov. 7, 1861 Battle of Belmont in Mississippi county.

Nov. 7, 1916 Frederick D. Gardner of St. Louis elected governor.

Nov. 8, 1864 Thomas C. Fletcher of St. Louis elected governor.

Nov. 8, 1864 Proposition to hold a constitutional convention adopted.

Nov. 8, 1870 B. Gratz Brown of St. Louis elected governor.  
Nov. 8, 1870 Test oath abolished.  
Nov. 8, 1892 William J. Stone of Vernon county elected governor.  
Nov. 8, 1904 Joseph W. Folk of St. Louis elected governor.  
Nov. 10, 1808 By treaty made at Fort Clark, the Great and Little Osage Indians ceded to the United States all lands east of a certain line and north of the southwestwardly bank of the river Arkansas: The boundary line between their lands and those of the United States to begin at Fort Clark, on the Missouri, five miles above Fire Prairie and running thence a due south course to the Arkansas and down that river to the Mississippi. They also ceded a tract two leagues square to embrace Fort Clark. Ceded all claim to lands north of the Missouri river.  
Nov. 11, 1918 Armistice day celebrated throughout the State and Nation.  
Nov. 11, 1921 Soldiers and sailors bonus bill signed.  
Nov. 11, 1921 Armistice day first celebrated as a legal holiday.  
Nov. 12, 1846 First Democratic paper in Hannibal, the *Gazette*, started. Merged with the *Missouri Courier* in 1848.  
Nov. 12, 1921 Missouri Y. M. C. A. war fund week held from this date until the seventeenth.  
Nov. 12, 1921 Dedication of the site of the Missouri University memorial building.  
Nov. 13, 1808 Fort Osage, sometimes called Fort Clark or Fiery Prairie Fort, formally christened. Practically abandoned in 1822. Permanently abandoned in 1827.  
Nov. 13, 1818 Territorial legislature adopted a memorial to Congress asking for statehood.  
Nov. 13, 1857 Phelps county organized.

Nov. 14, 1837 State Capitol building burned.

Nov. 15, 1817 Organization of Presbyterian Church in St. Louis. First Protestant church in city.

Nov. 15, 1821 County seat of Boone county moved from Smithton to Columbia.

Nov. 16, 1820 Commissioners appointed by the first general assembly to locate permanent seat of government.

Nov. 16, 1820 Counties of Boone, Chariton, Cole, Lillard, Perry, Ralls and Ray, organized. Lillard county became Lafayette county by act approved February 16, 1825.

Nov. 16, 1820 Franklin Academy established in Howard county.

Nov. 17, 1845 Meeting of constitutional convention from this date until January 14, 1846. Robert W. Wells, president, and Claiborne F. Jackson, vice-president. Constitution framed by this convention rejected by the people.

Nov. 18, 1818 First United States land sale west of St. Louis held at old Franklin, in Howard county, where the United States land office for the district of Missouri was located.

Nov. 18, 1857 The *Missouri Tribune* established at Springfield. Published until November, 1858.

Nov. 23, 1820 Presidential electors chosen by the first general assembly of Missouri.

Nov. 25, 1820 Counties of Callaway, Gasconade and Saline organized.

Nov. 25, 1820 Temporary seat of government fixed at St. Charles until October 1, 1826.

Nov. 29, 1820 Committee in United States Senate reported favorably on admission of Missouri into the Union.

Nov. 30, 1843 First official state observance in Missouri of Thanksgiving day by proclamation of

Governor Thomas Reynolds, issued October 16, 1843.

Nov. —, 1819 First permanent settlement made in Butler county on Cone Creek by Solomon Kittrel.

Nov. —, 1820 Debate in Congress on the admission of Missouri into the Union, throughout November and December.

Nov. —, 1820 The *Independent Patriot* established at Jackson, the successor to the *Missouri Herald*.

Nov. —, 1823 The St. Charles *Missouri Gazette* established. Sold to the *Missourian* in 1824.

Nov. —, 1837 The *Commercial Advertiser* started at Hannibal. Suspended in 1839.

Nov. —, 1856 The Typographical Union, claiming to be the oldest union in St. Louis, organized.

Nov. —, 1857 The *Pettis County Independent* started at Georgetown. Became the *Democratic Press*. Suspended in 1861.

Nov. —, 1859 The *Rockport Herald* published until August, 1861.

Nov. —, 1896 Missouri Women's Press Association organized.

Nov. —, 1917 Seven hundred thousand Missourians signed the Hoover food pledge; first among the states in proportion to population.

#### DECEMBER

Dec. 1, 1863 Act creating Missouri state board of agriculture approved.

Dec. 3, 1762 By the secret treaty of Fontainebleau the territory west of the Mississippi was ceded by France to Spain.

Dec. 3, 1861 Battle of Salem in Dent county fought.

Dec. 3, 1919 J. W. Alexander of Gallatin, Missouri, appointed secretary of commerce by President Wilson.

Dec. 4, 1919 *St. Louis Republic*, oldest newspaper in Missouri, absorbed by *Globe-Democrat*.

Dec. 5, 1885 Commandery of the State of Missouri, Military Order of Loyal Legion, organized.

Dec. 7, 1812 First general assembly of the Territory of Missouri met in St. Louis.

Dec. 8, 1818 Jefferson county organized.

Dec. 8, 1819 Petitions for statehood again presented by Missouri's delegate, John Scott, in House of Representatives. Introduced in Senate.

Dec. 8, 1825 General John Miller first elected governor to fill vacancy caused by the death of Governor Frederick Bates. Re-elected 1828. Only governor of Missouri who served more than one term.

Dec. 9, 1852 Pacific railroad operated the first passenger train ever run in Missouri, from St. Louis to the end of its line, a few miles west of St. Louis.

Dec. 9, 1881 First camp of Patriotic Sons of America established in St. Louis.

Dec. 11, 1818 Franklin and Wayne counties organized.

Dec. 12, 1835 *Columbia Patriot*, successor to *Missouri Intelligencer*, established. Later became the *Statesman*.

Dec. 12, 1855 Barton county organized.

Dec. 13, 1816 Bank of St. Louis, first bank in Missouri Territory opened for business. Bank was incorporated August 21, 1816. Had but a brief existence. Closed its doors July 12, 1819.

Dec. 13, 1834 Johnson and Rives counties organized. Rives county became Henry county by act of February 15, 1841.

Dec. 13, 1878 Grand Clan of Missouri, Scottish Clan, established.

Dec. 14, 1818 Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery and Pike counties organized.

Dec. 15, 1826 Jackson county organized.

Dec. 15, 1888 First Missouri chapter of Junior Order of United American Mechanics established in St. Louis.

Dec. 16, 1811 New Madrid earthquake. First shocks occurred on this date. Shocks were felt almost daily from then until May, 1812.

Dec. 16, 1836 Clark county organized.

Dec. 16, 1844 Niangua county became Dallas county by act approved on this date.

Dec. 16, 1878 Order of Mutual Protection organized.

Dec. 17, 1818 Cooper county organized.

Dec. 17, 1836 Audrain county organized.

Dec. 17, 1917 Red Cross week from the seventeenth to the twenty-third.

Dec. 17, 1920 Bates county historical society organized.

Dec. 18, 1817 Organization of the first presbytery in Missouri.

Dec. 18, 1818 Speaker of the national House of Representatives presented Missouri legislative memorial, asking for statehood. Boundaries requested included all of present State of Missouri and parts of Arkansas, Oklahoma, Kansas and Iowa.

Dec. 18, 1846 Boundaries of Dodge county defined on this date. The county was organized from the western part of Putnam county, February 27, 1849. It existed as a separate county until February 23, 1853, when it was restored to Putnam county, by act of the general assembly.

Dec. 18, 1861 Battles of Shawnee Mound (Shannon county) and Milford (Barton county) fought.

Dec. 18, 1893 Missouri Association of Master Plumbers organized.

Dec. 18, 1897 First chapter of Tribe of Ben Hur established in St. Louis.

Dec. 19, 1821 St. Francois county organized.

Dec. 22, 1847 St. Louis connected with the east by telegraph.

Dec. 22, 1860 Southwest branch of the Pacific railroad completed from Franklin (now Pacific) in Franklin county to Rolla in Phelps county.

Dec. 23, 1826 Marion county organized.

Dec. 24, 1824 The *Missouri Advocate* established at St. Charles. Moved to St. Louis in 1825 and sold in 1827 to the *St. Louis Enquirer*.

Dec. 27, 1806 Petition for formation of Louisiana Lodge at Ste. Genevieve, the first Masonic lodge chartered west of the Mississippi. Charter issued July 17, 1807.

Dec. 27, 1898 Missouri Commandery of Order of Foreign Wars established.

Dec. 27, 1921 Meeting of the American Historical Association in St. Louis, from the twenty-seventh to the thirtieth.

Dec. 28, 1821 Scott county organized.

Dec. 29, 1836 Caldwell and Daviess counties organized.

Dec. 29, 1880 Missouri Bar Association organized.

Dec. 31, 1813 Act approved defining the boundaries of the five original Missouri counties—Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, St. Charles, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. Boundaries of Washington county were also defined by this act.

Dec. 31, 1821 State capital located by act of the general assembly at present site of Jefferson City and provisions made for laying out the town.

Dec. 31, 1838 Buchanan, Newton and Platte counties organized.

Dec. —, 1834 *Boon's Lick Democrat* started at Fayette. Became the *Missouri Democrat*. Suspended in August, 1850.

Dec. —, 1865 The *Lincoln County Herald* established at Troy. Became the *Troy Herald* in 1873. Published through 1890.

## THE PIONEER\*

BY FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER

Inured to hardship—putting fear aside—  
His purpose dared, while yet our coasts were new,  
To press beyond the confines, and to hew  
The path of empire through a waste untried.  
The mountain echoes to his voice replied;  
The lordly rivers sped his birch canoe;  
And, in the forest, like a dream come true,  
Around his cabin stretched his cornfield wide.  
Though the red savage oft assailed him sore,  
In deadly feud, with flintlock and with blade,  
And wild beasts tracked him to his lonely door,  
He scoffed at danger, steadfast, unafraid.  
Such were the ills our sturdy fathers bore,  
And such the stuff whereof their hearts were made.

—From *A Miracle of St. Cuthbert and Sonnets*,  
By R. E. Lee Gibson, a Missouri Poet.

The pioneer is a generality. He is a generic person. He embraces a class of individuals having some fundamentals in common, differing widely in other. Writers and speakers generally describe him as something definite, almost personal. Naturally, when so described he is confusing, contradictory. Reliable accounts eulogize him, equally reliable accounts contain little or no praise. Some make him a covenanter in religion and a Bayard in courage and honor, a Franklin in thrift and a Jefferson in education; others describe him as having little religion, as being shiftless, ignorant, and quarrelsome. Both accounts contain truth, both inaccuracy. Individual pioneers had these virtues, others had these vices. The truth lies in recognizing that the term pioneer is a collective word, compounding some of the characteristics of thousands of individuals who differed greatly as such in their cultural and economic life. This truth makes caution necessary in describing the pioneer, the opposite is usually indulged in.

\*A paper read before the Boone County Historical Society November 20, 1924.

It is obvious that one's generalizations must be few, since human society presents as many contrasts as likenesses. The historian observes this when writing of the present, his audience can so easily check him. His caution lessens when writing of the past, his statements are harder to disprove. He should, however, exercise even greater care in dealing with the past since much of the data was not preserved and the little left has probably not been collected or interpreted in full. In this paper I shall treat of these subjects relating to the pioneer of Boone county: how he came, whence he came, where he settled, and some phases of his cultural and economic life.

The earliest Boone county pioneer hailed from the east but came from the west. Howard is a "Mother of Counties" in area, government, and people. Boone is one of her pioneer children. There is conflict on who were the first settlers and when they settled in Boone county. The county's first historian, native born in 1849 and son of an 1819 settler, is E. W. Stephens. His first history appeared in the *Columbia Statesman* of 1869-70, his second, a reprint of the first, in the *Boone County Atlas* of 1875. These works furnished much of the basis for a third history of the county, published in book form in 1882, and compiled by the second historian, Colonel Wm. F. Switzler. Colonel Switzler was born in Kentucky in 1819 and settled in Boone county in 1841. He was editor of the *Columbia Patriot* and in 1843 founded the *Statesman*, which he published for 46 years.

Mr. Stephens says there is no evidence of a white man living in Boone county until 1815. I quote from Mr. Stephens' history in the *Atlas of Boone County*, page 7:

When the Territorial Legislature assembled in 1813, there was probably not a white man inhabiting the present soil of Boone, nor is there any evidence of any living here till after the war or until 1815. The tide of emigration that set in at that time, passed directly through this County, and along what was known as the old Boonslick trail, a highway extending from the source of Hinkson Creek, by way of a point where now stands Crump's carding machine, six miles north of Columbia to Thrall's prairie in western section of County to Franklin.

During the years of 1815, 1816 and 1817, however, few persons appear to have been attracted by the soil and resources of Boone, all being eager to press on to Howard, whose soil, resources and climate had such a glowing reputation throughout the country.

However, three men stopped along this highway and erected cabins, as taverns, and the first of these, of whom we have an account, was William Callahan, who lived in northwestern section of country, near the creek which bears his name. He was a noted hunter and Indian fighter, and can be justly designated as the first white man, who ever settled in Boone County. Nearly the same time, however, John Graham built a cabin near the present site of Rocky Fork church, and he was followed by Robert Hinkson, who lived near the source of the stream that bears his name.

In 1816, settlement of Boone County began in earnest. In the spring of that year a number of the inhabitants of Head's Fort located near Rocheport, settled on what was afterwards known as Thrall's Prairie, situated several miles north of the present site of Rocheport. They settled upon "Madrid Locations;" "Madrid Locations" were tracts of land, which were granted by the government to settlers who had suffered losses by the earthquakes in the County of New Madrid in the years 1811 and 1812. Most of the land of that section was entered by Taylor Berry of Franklin.

Colonel Switzler says that the first settlers were four in number, John and William Berry, Wm. Baxter and Reuben Gentry. These four built a cabin and planted a patch of corn on Thrall's Prairie in 1812-13. He further gives the names of six men who with their families settled there soon after. He lists Callahan, Graham, Hinkson as settling along the Boon's Lick Trail in 1815. I quote from Switzler's *History of Boone County*, pp. 129-130:

It is true, that as early as 1812-13, before the tide of flagrant war reached the interior of the territory, a few of the small hive of emigrant Kentuckians that settled in Cooper's bottom ventured to the rich lands on the east side of the Moniteau, at "Thrall's Prairie," as it was afterwards called; and no doubt they were inspired to make the venture by the protection afforded by Head's Fort, a small stockade defence named in honor of Capt. William Head.

It was situated in a curve of the Moniteau, and on the east side of it in Howard county, about two miles north of Rocheport, a mile and a half south of where the old St. Charles road crossed the Moniteau, and about a half mile west of the Boone line and the same distance east of the creek. It was located at a spring of never-failing water, which is on land now owned by Mr. John L. Jones.

The history of Boone County, not unlike the history of the largest empires on the globe, may be said to be funnel-shaped. Starting from a single point of time (1815) and from a single locality (Thrall's Prairie), its contour diverges and widens as the years roll on until it embraces the population, growth and achievements of nearly three-quarters of a century.

The first settlement, or more properly the first cabin erected and patch of corn planted, were the work in 1812-13 of John and William Berry, Wm. Baxter and Reuben Gentry, in the neighborhood, if not on a part, of what is now known as "Model Farm," formerly constituting the large and rich estate of the late Hon. John W. Harris, and in earlier times called "Thrall's Prairie". In the same neighborhood, soon after, settled James Barnes, Robert and Mitchel Payne, John Denham, David McQuitty and Robert Barclay, with their families. Little progress, however, was made in the settlement of the country, now embraced by the boundary lines of Boone County, until after the subsidence of the war with Great Britain, and until after the treaty of 1815 by which the Indians relinquished all claim to any portion of the territory north of the Missouri River. In fact, it may be affirmed as substantially true that, anterior to this time, there was not a white settlement worthy of the name within the present limits of the county.

For the larger purpose of this paper it is unnecessary to attempt long decision of whether Switzler's four men of 1812-13 or Stephens' three of 1815 were the first settlers. Both writers stated facts as known by them. When Mr. Stephens wrote there was no evidence known to him, as he says, of settlers prior to 1815. When Colonel Switzler wrote evidence of earlier settlers was accepted by him.

Although for years Howard was the destination of most of the immigrants pouring into the Boon's Lick Country from 1815 to 1820, an increasing number began coming to Boone. They settled along the trail and branched north and south. They settled along the creek bottoms and the Missouri river. They peopled Thrall's Prairie and Southern Two-Mile Prairie. Mr. Stephens gives the names of scores of these pioneers and where they settled. The opening of the U. S. land office at Franklin in 1818 gave new impetus. Ranges 11, 12, and 13 were thrown open. All Boone was subject and subjected to settlement.

The settlers came by river route and by land, over the old St. Charles-Franklin road, that historic highway of Mis-

souri called the Boon's Lick Trail. The land route was more popular, it was cheaper. The immigrants came on foot and horseback, in two-wheeled carts, carriages and covered wagons. The 150-mile Missouri trip from St. Charles meant little. It was only the last lap of a 500-mile journey for the Kentuckian, of a 750-mile journey for the Virginian. The road, so called, was poor, with nature's steep grades and frequent holes. The wood tangle and the prairie grass made progress slow and even closed the trail. The weather when inclement made forward movement almost impossible. But the pioneer, who had traveled mountain pass and the prairies of Indiana and Illinois, or, who had come by the slow, painful route of the Ohio and Mississippi, accepted Missouri roads a century ago as something expected, if not hoped for. Anyhow, no special criticism of the trail is found in contrast with the roads in other states.

As Missouri neared statehood the tide of settlers increased. This graphic account from the *Missouri Intelligencer* of November 19, 1819, makes clear the larger proportions immigration had assumed:

#### IMMIGRATION.

The immigration to this Territory, and particularly to this county, during the present season almost exceeds belief. Those who have arrived in this quarter are principally from Kentucky, Tennessee, etc. Immense numbers of wagons, carriages, carts, etc., with families, have for some time past been daily arriving. During the month of October it is stated that no less than 271 wagons and four-wheeled carriages and 55 two-wheeled carriages and carts passed near St. Charles, bound principally for Boon's Lick. It is calculated that the number of persons accompanying these wagons, etc., could not be less than three thousand (3,000). It is stated in the St. Louis *Enquirer*, of the 10th inst., that about twenty wagons, etc., per week had passed through St. Charles for the last nine or ten weeks, with wealthy and respectable emigrants from various States whose united numbers are supposed to amount to 12,000. The county of Howard, already respectable in numbers, will soon possess a vast population; and no section of our country presents a fairer prospect to the emigrant.

A newspaper, the *Missouri Intelligencer*, began publication in Franklin in April, 1819, and served all central Missouri.

It was the first country newspaper west of the Mississippi and the only one outside of St. Louis. The steamboat appeared a month later, making the trip from St. Louis to Franklin in the incredible time of 13 days! These were boom times with prices advancing on land, town real estate, goods, and provisions, and the new pioneers helping to push them higher. The price of lots in Franklin rivaled that in St. Louis. Wheat sold at \$1.00 a bushel and corn at 33½ cents. In less than two years the price had dropped so far that farmers complained of raising corn because it cost 6¢ a bushel to produce. But the hard times, the bursting of the boom bubble, had not yet come.

Missouri adopted a constitution in 1820 and formed a state government. New towns sprang up along the river, east and west, and inland towns were platted and advertised. Boone was cut off from Howard and made a separate county in 1820. Smithton, one of the pet schemes of the rich land speculator, Taylor Berry, rose and fell as county seat. Columbia, sponsored by the same company that created Smithton, appeared and in 1821 became the new seat of government. Berry, who made money by buying "Madrid locations" from those who had lost in the catastrophe of southeast Missouri in 1811-12, and by selling these locations to Boone pioneers, fell in a duel in 1824 with one of Missouri's ablest lawyers, Abiel Leonard of Fayette. Rocheport, truly a rock port, became a river town of importance, tapping river trade and inland trade. Warehouses and factories, large for these days, were erected. Nashville and other ports as well as inland towns sprang up. Roads little more than trails were made connecting the settlements. Most of the land was unfenced and few acres were cultivated.

A farm of one thousand acres may have had only ten to thirty acres under the plow. Fifteen or twenty acres were put in corn, one in flax or hemp, several in cotton, and a little in tobacco. Prices of products fluctuated then as now. Corn sold at 15 to 35 cents a bushel, wheat around a dollar, pork at a cent a pound, and whiskey at 20 to 25 cents a gallon. Land sold from \$1.25 to \$6.00 an acre—quality and location

playing their part in valuations then as now. Horses brought from \$20 to \$30, a cow \$10. Mr. Stephens says that an estate worth \$500 was a good competence, and a \$1,000 estate meant riches. In poor times this was true, in good times speculation and incoming capital made prices higher and money cheaper.

One could write a volume setting forth many interesting facts relating to the pioneer, but remarkably few generalizations can be accurately made. I shall present several that may be warranted from the data at hand.

Nature was stronger than the pioneer. The latter could drive off the Indian and the predatory animals. His superior intelligence, numbers, and mechanical means made him stronger than his two or four-footed enemies. He conquered the river and made a few roads. He cleared several acres and erected a log home. He bred domestic animals and secured meat and furs at home and in the forest. He erected churches and established a few subscription schools and academies. He founded some straggling towns with streets and paths almost impassable in wet weather. But the pioneer could at best make only a beginning. The things that go to make up our present material civilization require money and labor. The pioneer had little of either after buying a farm and clearing a few acres. Nature was strong on all sides. Her soil was rich and as productive in brush, weeds and trees, as it was in cotton, corn and wheat, or hemp and tobacco. Besides, the former thrived without labor, the latter only with labor. Land reverted to nature's state more quickly then, it was more fruitful. Trails and roads were blazed, but little more could be done than keep them visible. The river alone was clear to traffic, but even it closed during the winter months, from November to March. Besides, with best of flat boat and steamboat, river traffic held large mortality in loss of life and property. Nature was largely supreme and it took decades to defeat her. To the pioneer the battle meant decades of hardships, restricted living, and semi-isolation.

The pioneer had many handicaps. He knew little regarding the laws of health, the doctors didn't know much. Preventive medicine was unknown, surgery was still primitive. Add to ignorance, the lack of such things as screen wire, balanced diet during winter months, frequent births without doctor or trained services, infected wounds, and chills and colds without adequate remedies or protection. Where whiskey was the sovereign remedy for most ills and calomel, sassafras, and bear's grease the remedies for the rest, the wonder is that so many survived, not that so many died. Altho Boone county had nearly 7,000 whites in 1830, only one was over 80 years. In both 1820 and 1830 over one-half the population was under 16, today only one-third. The pioneer was short lived. Few reached 60, only a handful remained at 70. The births were only slightly in favor of the males, but between the ages of 30 and 60 the man pioneer showed clearly his better ability to survive over the woman. The classic story of Governor Jackson and Dr. Sappington's daughters contains a truth as tragic as it is humorous. The pioneer man of 60 years had not uncommonly laid to rest two or three wives. In both state and county in 1820 the white males were greatly in excess of the females. In the state there were 24% more, *in the county 21%*. In 1920 in the U. S. the excess of males in the rural population was only 8%, and in Boone county only  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 1%. However, in 1820 the sexes of the slaves were approximately equal. In both state and county in 1820 the white male majority increased with the age. Altho there were only 18% more males than females under 16 years, there were 28% more over 16 years. And the males of over 45 years were 44% in the majority. These figures for the higher ages are much lower than those for the state in 1820, indicating perhaps that since the state was older, pioneer life was harder, and also perhaps that the Boone settler was a married homesteader and not a single speculator. It is interesting to note the gradual decrease of the male supremacy. In 1820 the Boone county males of over 25 years exceeded the females by 25%, in 1830 by 19%, and in 1920 the females had a surplus of 2%.

A third generalization, seemingly warranted by the scanty data at hand and a fair though incomplete interpretation of that data, concerns the nativity of the Boone county pioneer. Approximately  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the settlers came from Kentucky,  $\frac{1}{4}$  from Virginia, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  from various states and foreign countries. Men were here who hailed from New York and Pennsylvania, some from Tennessee and Maryland, a few from Ireland, Germany, and Scotland, and even Arkansas. The highest Kentucky percentage was in Columbia township (excluding the city), Perche, and Rocky Fork. Curiously these three townships border closest to the old Trail's road and might seem to indicate that the Kentuckian made his journey by road rather than by water. The highest Virginia percentage, altho of course in no case as high as the Kentucky, was in Bourbon, Cedar, and Missouri townships. I cannot account for Bourbon being in this class, but since both Cedar and Missouri townships lie along the river, a guess might be hazarded that the Virginian came by river route or that he came first to old Howard and then spread out along the river and Southern Two Mile Prairie. Maybe he preferred the rich bottom soil for his tobacco. The highest percentage from other sources, as Tennessee, eastern states, and other countries, is found in Centralia township, Columbia city, and Missouri township. The influence of river route, town life as in Rocheport and Columbia and the later development of Centralia township with the town of Centralia, may all be contributing factors. To place these facts in different and briefer form it seems that the highest Kentucky-Virginia percentage combined (75% or over) was in Bourbon, Cedar, Columbia (excluding the city), Perche (ranking 2nd), and Rocky Fork (ranking 1st). The highest percentage from other sources, from 35% to 50%, was in Centralia, Columbia city, and Missouri. But in all townships the Kentucky-Virginia percentage was at least 50%. If there is error in these generalizations it would probably lie in the Kentucky-Virginia percentages being too low and in the other state's percentages being too high. This fact should, however, be borne in mind as an opposing argument. Our data is neces-

sarily more complete on the prominent than on the relatively poor pioneer. There were hundreds of the latter, doubtless they were in the majority. We will not know the true nativity figures on the Boone county pioneer until we have access to the original census takings of 1820, 1830, and later decades. Fortunately these are still intact and some day photostatic reproductions should be made.

The Kentucky-Virginia character of the pioneer was reflected not only in numbers but in his institutions. In education he believed in the private school, the academy, the small college. He founded many of these, some of rank, others of indifferent merit. A few survived a decade, several continued, but most of them were ephemeral, serving their day and disappearing. Even the subscription public school, the forerunner of the elementary free public school, came rather late and was patronized by small children and by those of parents in modest circumstances. In Columbia free public schools did not take any prominence in the pioneer's educational system or amount to much until the '50s, and there was no public owned school house here until 1871, when the old Methodist church on lower Broadway was purchased. A real public school building was not erected in Columbia until 1881.

In religion the pioneer belonged largely to the Baptist or Methodist. Some held to the Presbyterian. There were communicants of other churches, but they were few in number. One finds these three denominations especially strong in Kentucky and Virginia at this time. The Episcopal faith, which still claimed a large part of the Virginia aristocracy, was seemingly not strong among the pioneers in Boone county, indicating the predominance of those Virginians who lived beyond the rich tidewater inhabitants of the Old Dominion.

Another southern institution carried by the pioneer from Kentucky and Virginia was slavery. He made of Boone one of the banner slave counties in Missouri. In 1820 the slaves numbered 753, the whites 4,805, a ratio of 1 to  $6\frac{1}{2}$ . By 1830 the slaves numbered 1,923, the whites 6,935, a ratio of 1 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ . By 1840 the slaves numbered 3,008, the whites 10,529 a ratio of 1 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ . This ratio was slightly lowered until by

1860  
to 3.  
liabili  
labor  
pione  
More  
law d  
One s  
compa  
twee  
ampl  
did n  
in Fr  
72%  
  
other  
living  
cheap  
Kent  
mort  
befor  
strong  
a mu  
pione  
forts  
were  
gen  
pion  
only  
fortu  
penu  
Mor  
beer  
coun  
\$3.8  
man  
for b  
prof  
3

1860 there were 5,034 slaves and 14,399 whites, a ratio of 1 to 3. The institution of slavery was both an asset and a liability to the pioneer. Slaves represented both capital and labor, but in neither form were slaves as serviceable to the pioneer in Missouri as money or free labor might have been. Moreover, slavery acted then like a restricted immigration law does today in keeping out or driving out cheap free labor. One sees this clearly not only in accounts of travelers but in comparative statistics between slave and free states, and between slave and relatively free counties in Missouri. For example, the German settlers in Missouri were free settlers and did not have many slaves. Between 1850 and 1860 the whites in Franklin county increased from 9,542 to 16,465, a gain of 72%; in Boone county from 11,300 to 14,399, a gain of 27%.

Another phase of the pioneer's life which is spoken of by others and which exerted a strong influence on his economic living, was the tendency to speculate. His field was land, cheap land, which he knew would rise in Missouri as it had in Kentucky. He placed all of his money in land and then mortgaged his holdings to buy more. Those who did this just before a rise had a chance to profit but human nature was as strong then as it is today to buy rather than sell at the top of a market. Many bought only at the top. In short, the pioneer and his family usually had little money or the comforts that money buys. His speculations, or investments, were sound from the standpoint of the second and third generations, providing they were held intact, but for the pioneer's own benefit they were without fruit. They yielded only a landlord's satisfaction in a domain, the glitter of future fortune, and the daily burden of work, care, and frequently penury,—for interest, taxes, and necessities had to be paid. Moreover, land did not increase in value as rapidly as had been expected. In 1820-21 in three townships in Boone county, the average price per acre was \$3.08; in 1830-31, \$3.88; 1840-41, \$6.23; 1850-51, \$6.44; 1860-61, \$12.26. If a man had bought before 1821, he had to wait twenty years for his land to double; if he had bought in 1840-41, he had no profit for ten years, and had to wait another ten years to

double his investment. In those days capital doubled at simple interest every ten years. So few men could beat the game of land speculation.

Much of interest and value could be written on the pioneer's economic life, as well as his social life. He seems to have followed one of the general rules of business which is followed today. He wanted to get rich. He speculated and over-invested. A prosperous period was interpreted only as a precursor of a still greater period of prosperity; a period of depression provoked criticism of others and the government rather than of self-criticism. He asked the government to help him then as man does today. The State of Missouri once responded in 1821 by establishing Land Loan Offices, where the State's credit was extended to private individuals. The result was that the State Treasury took a loss. The pioneer wanted to cut out the middle man and in 1822 the Missouri Exporting Company was formed at old Chariton to buy and sell for the pioneer. Stock was sold, officers elected, trained men were put in charge. The pioneer in Boone county doubtless came into the company, as we read of stockholders and others being notified where and when to ship at various river ports. I don't know how this enterprise turned out. Road companies were formed to build plank and corduroy roads, the former being worn out before all the capital had been paid in. Bonuses were offered for state institutions and the pioneer invested again for his grandchildren when he gave \$117,900 and secured the University of Missouri in 1839, which didn't receive a dollar of state revenue appropriation for a quarter of a century. It was probably a remembrance of this which caused the pioneer to subscribe only \$10,000 in 1847 for the State lunatic asylum while Callaway carried off the prize with \$11,494 cash and \$3,000 in land.

And there were farsighted men among the pioneers, men who prospered in town and country while others failed. Columbia's only governor was one, the one-legged, bachelor cobbler, A. J. Williams. Another was James L. Stephens who opened a store in 1843, refused to keep books, and was

the first merchant in central Missouri to sell for cash. He enjoyed prosperity. But one cannot do more than scratch the surface here and there. A whole history is connected with the pioneer alone. Most people have heard in general how he lived, built his log cabin, ate venison, jowl, greens and roasting' ears, hunted and trapped, had house raisings, corn shuckings, dances, plays, games of markmanship, wrestling, etc., etc. I shall not bear on these subjects as they are better known than any other part of the pioneer's life. Every prominent orator has presented these phases in beautiful tints and colors. They form the Iliad of the Missouri pioneer in his invasion of Nature's Troy and his battle against his Trojan enemies, the Indian and the forest foe.

I shall consider only one more great phase of the pioneer, a phase which to me is significant, since it throws a sidelight on his character that deserves remembrance and repetition. The pioneer may have been narrow, he probably was, since education, a settled civilization, and the specialist were in their infancy. He may have been stern, and imprisoned the unfortunate debtor for his debts, whipped the culprit at the whipping post, and held fast to the institution of slavery. This was true of all the west and almost of all the nation. But there was one among many good traits of his character which deserves unstinted praise. We know that he was hospitable to the stranger, more so than are his descendants. We know that he was sociable, not like the French, but like a rugged man of truth and honor. We know he was patriotic, and made militia service a sport and a game rather than a business. We know he was religious, rather emotional perhaps, but serious in believing religion should and could be practiced. We know he was honorable, and despite his inclination to fight with fist or pistol he did so thinking he was thus defending one of his choice possessions, his honor. To me, however, one of the most significant traits of the pioneer was *his interest in his government*. He was the voter par excellence, the American Athenian, if you please, without either the mobocracy or the culture of his Grecian counterpart. He had few schools, little education, lived in the country on

impassable roads, and until 1830 he didn't even have a county paper, still note these figures. In 1830 Boone county had 6,935 whites of whom 1,388 were over 20 years old. There were probably not over 1,250 or 1,300 of these qualified to vote. Of these, 1,090 voted or 84%! The figures in 1922 were 58%. Is it any wonder that Missouri was noted for her Benton, Barton, Linn and Blair? Is it any wonder that Missouri escaped wildcat banks and herself established a State bank which was pointed out as the model conservative institution of the West? Is it any wonder that her state debt never assumed large proportions until just before the war? Is it any wonder that Boone county had the model farm, the model county newspaper, or that she produced such heritages for history as Rollins, Gentry, Guitar, Harris, and Stephens? The pioneer was close to those who had founded this republic. He himself was founding a domain richer than that of his fathers of 1776. To him citizenship with suffrage meant the exercise of a great privilege, the performance of a sacred duty. The pioneer was above all a *true American citizen*.

The more one studies the pioneer, the more interesting and even perplexing he becomes. Despite lack of modern educational, religious, and economic advantages he approved education, had a deep faith in religion, and believed in his destiny. He took life seriously. His means were limited, his instruments few. Still he *felt* independent. But this feeling expressed itself in ways strangely foreign to us today. He looked askance of the specialist, he accepted literally the opening sentences of the Declaration of Independence. He made considerable fun of the professions, he pretended to scorn riches. But in this manner he acted: he placed his confidence in doctor, lawyer, and preacher; he voted as his real leaders told and did not pretend to know more than they on election day; he owned slaves; and he mortgaged his future to get rich. To me the pioneer bridges that transition period lying between the landlord, home-factory age and the present industrial, profit age in English and American history. He kept many of the good features of the 18th century—faith and reverence for God, belief in himself and his fellow man,

independence in work and living, confidence in his leaders, and recognition of his duties to his country. He had acquired some of the features of the 19th century and of the present day—an inclination to make fun, which has now flowered into cynicism and cartoons of things once held pure and sacred, a desire for riches and profit which has borne the fruits of national speculation, personal gain, and bankruptcies. He escaped such common-places of this day as shattered nerves, crime waves, and indifference to political duties. He lacked our comforts and entertainment, our ease and luxury, our culture and education. But he seems to have been as happy as we and his forefathers as happy as he. The race has always had a knack of enjoying life, "getting the most out of it." The race has not always had a knack of producing the best, unless we regard all ends and all results of equal worth. The pioneer did produce some results which have stood well under the test of decades of written history. He acquired, conquered, and built on a landed domain which became the present United States of America. He produced and supported political leaders whose names, acts, and speech still are models. He held a faith and reverence for God, family, honor, and country that is appealed to to this day from pulpit and platform. The spirit of the times is sometimes caught with a single word or phrase. It has been said that to the Greek and Roman the greatest of evils was pain. To the early Christian the greatest of evils was sin. To the man of the 20th century the greatest of evils is poverty. To the American pioneer the greatest of evils was *disloyalty*.

## THE OLD TAVERN AT ARROW ROCK\*

BY MRS. W. W. GRAVES

It has been deplored for years by the various patriotic societies of our state and The Missouri State Historical Society that the average Missouri citizen has taken so little interest in the early history of our great commonwealth. Few states in the Union have such rich and wonderful stores of historical facts, traditions and pioneer romances, and since the World War and the celebration of the state's one hundredth anniversary there has been a patriotic awakening and interest by the entire citizenship in all that relates to the pioneer history of Missouri.

This spirit of state pride has been exemplified by the bill passed by the 52nd General Assembly authorizing the purchase of the "Old Tavern" at Arrow Rock with its relics of pioneer days, to be turned over to the Missouri Daughters of the American Revolution who sponsored the bill and pledged the state to maintain and preserve it as far as possible in its original state as a hostelry, as well as a historical shrine and memorial of pioneer days.

The Osage Chapter, D. A. R. of Sedalia, Missouri, started the movement which was endorsed by the State Conference and steps were taken to have the bill, for the purchase, presented at the session of the last legislature. The bill was passed with little opposition and signed by Governor Hyde March 16, 1923. The purchase has been made by the state and the formal dedication of the event, at which time the key of the tavern was turned over to the Missouri Daughters, was observed September 28, 1923, with a big barbecue dinner and picnic by the people of Arrow Rock and vicinity, and later the contract between the State and the Missouri Daughters of the American Revolution was signed by Governor Hyde and Mrs. Paul D. Kitt, the D. A. R. State Regent. Thus is

\*From *The Missouri School Journal*, December, 1923.

preserved to the State this historic inn of many memories, that we of today and generations to come, may pass along the old Santa Fe trail and read within the ivy covered walls of the "Old Tavern" the story of our early statehood, environment and traditions which should never be forgotten.

Arrow Rock is one of the most historic spots in all Missouri. It was an Indian town prior to the Revolution and long before St. Louis, St. Charles or Franklin were founded. It was the crossing of two old Indian trails, one which led from the capital or rendezvous of the Osage Indians near where is now located Papinsville, in Bates county, to Arrow Rock, and the other trail on the north side of the Missouri River leading both up and down. While an Indian village it was named, by the early French explorers, Pierre a' Fleche, meaning arrow rock, it being so marked on D'Anville's map of the Missouri River territory. The Indian tribes from a large territory gathered here to make their flint arrow heads, there being at this place the finest flint outcroppings of any other part of their domain.

¶ There is a legend told by the old settlers of Arrow Rock that the place received its name from the part it played in an Indian romance. The tale runs that an Indian maiden was wooed by two braves and that her chieftain father promised her hand to the suitor which was the better marksman. A mark was designated on a big rock near the village and the two braves were stationed across the river, while all the clans assembled to witness the bow and arrow contest. The victor was the brave whom the maiden did not love, and she jumped into the waters of the Missouri and was drowned before either suitor could rescue her.

We learn from Houck's History of Missouri that Du Tisne, the earliest explorer by land through what is now Missouri, and Philip Renault, who came to Ft. Chartres, across the river from Ste. Genevieve, with experienced miners and artisans and 500 slaves from San Domingo, (this being the first introduction of slavery in Missouri) about the year 1720 traveled up the trail which led from Ste. Genevieve to the Osage villages on the Marais des Cygnes—River of the

Swans—near the confluence of this river and the Little Osage River forming the big Osage, and from there along the trail leading to Arrow Rock.

In 1790 the Spanish Governor, Concha, selected Don Pedro Vial and two companions to open a roadway from Santa Fe to the Missouri River and on to St. Louis. They left Santa Fe May 21, 1792, and "reached an Indian village on the river Kances which flows into the river called Missoury" on August 25. From there they soon reached the Missouri River and continued their journey, passing through Arrow Rock and then on to St. Louis which they reached October 6, 1792. The historian says: "Vial's journey may well be considered the first march overland on substantially the route which afterward became celebrated as the Santa Fe Trail." It was about thirty years later that it became so known and Captain William Becknell has been called the father of the trail.

Here we may recall that the Daughters of the American Revolution were instrumental in securing the adoption of the old Santa Fe Trail as a national Highway and almost unaided succeeded in having granite markers placed along the highway through Missouri, under the authority of the state. And we are justly proud to have now been instrumental in making the "Old Tavern" by the side of the trail, where pioneers in covered wagons stopped on their westward journeys to Oregon and California, and where Missouri's most noted statesmen, law makers and citizens met to ponder affairs of state, a proud possession of our commonwealth.

The present town of Arrow Rock was laid out in 1820 and in 1830 the historic brick tavern was built by Judge Joseph Huston, whose portrait hangs on the walls of the big room now used for a rest room and relic room.

Drive with me to the door of this near century old inn, and before the entrance of the ivy-covered hospice, gaze upon the stump seats along its broad front, upon the old slave-block where slaves were sold, and upon the broken door-stone which tradition says was broken when Washington Irving and Kit Carson were guests in the tavern, by the falling

upon it of a barrel of whiskey! Enter its portals and register at the old desk over which hangs the bell cord to ring the old bell placed there when the tavern was built to call its guests to the bountiful meals which were served for twelve and one-half cents or a "bit"—a night's lodging costing also a "bit."

The building consists of sixteen rooms and is an architectural wonder, with its low ceilings and many floors on different levels. In passing from one room to another, both up and down stairs, one must step up or down from one to three steps. There are four narrow winding stairways from the first to the second story, the woodwork is of hand hewn walnut.

As you pass through the rooms the spirit of the past overwhelms you. In the parlor and the large dining room the belles in their silks and crinoline and the beaux of the '30s gathered for balls and parties and banquets. The old tap-room, now the museum holding the relics and antiques, is a delight to the historian, the artist and every loyal citizen. You are first impressed, perhaps, with the Bingham pictures, the originals of which were painted in the town, fifteen in all—the most noted of which are "Washington Crossing the Delaware," "Order No. Eleven," and "The Stump Speaking." It has been said that in the last named are portrayed Governor Marmaduke, Governor Jackson and Geo. C. Bingham himself, and other local politicians and persons, as the characters. Next you perhaps note the old furniture, desks, tables, a double day bed and two spinning wheels; an old rock plow made and used by the Indians, Geronimo's headdress and other Indian relics; Dr. Sappington's silk hat, saddle-bags and famous pill-box filled, or partly filled, with the same medicines in the receptacle that were there when he died, the largest bottles therein containing paregoric, laudanum and blue mass; also the chair in which were rocked his four daughters who were afterward Governors' wives.

There are framed many land grants, bill of sales, priceless old documents, and Governor Jackson's famous proclamation of June 12, 1861; also over his antique writing desk hangs his

portrait painted by Bingham and which bears the bullet holes and bayonet thrusts made when the "bushwhackers" shot up the town and which was after that, walled up between two brick walls for safe keeping, until after the war was over.

We can only further mention the collection of old guns, swords, duelling pistols and an oxen yoke which came over the trail with Daniel Boone, old platters and tea-pots and at the fire-place an old crane with its hanging pots. Upstairs there are three bed-rooms containing wonderful old furniture, the Jackson set, the famous Sappington four-post canopied bed, and two Jenny Lind beds, old tables and chairs.

In the short space allotted for this article we have only enumerated a very few of the articles in this wonderful collection, the most of which were collected by Mrs. Nettie Morris Dixon, a descendant of Robert Morris, who helped finance the Revolution, and by other patriotic women of Saline county. This work began many years ago and too high praise cannot be given these women and the citizens of Saline county in keeping alive the spirit which has ever made the inn to those passing by a place that appeals to the highest patriotism.

Mr. Shoemaker, secretary of The Missouri State Historical Society, in a letter endorsing the movement to have the tavern purchased by the state, said: "In a tavern Missouri, the State, was born. The first State legislature met in a St. Louis tavern. From 1821 to 1826 the state legislatures met in a St. Charles tavern. The first Governor, McNair, and first Lieut. Governor, Ashley, were inaugurated in a tavern. Our first U. S. Senators, Barton and Benton, were elected in one. Truly, in a tavern, Missouri, the State, was born."

The Missouri D. A. R.s will try to add to the museum other historical documents and relics and will try to raise a fund by popular subscription to repair and restore the property that it may stand another century, and it should be considered a privilege to subscribe to this needed fund to perpetuate this historic tavern where Missouri's young statesmen and politicians potent in shaping her destinies met to discuss its burning questions. We expect the teachers of the state to stand back of us in this enterprise, that the children of the state

bullet  
kers" between over. guns, over and at stairsiture, opied only ollec- Morris nance saline praise bounty mn to otism. orical avern State, avern. Charles ornor, ators, avern,

seum isise a perty dlered e this poli- bourn- stand state

may now, and in the future, be inspired to lofty patriotism by the story contained in the "Old Tavern" of the sturdy men who helped found our great commonwealth.

(Under date of Nov. 28, 1924, Mrs. Graves states that the D. A. R. organization has voted to expend between \$8,000 and \$10,000 on the restoration of the Old Tavern.—The Editor.)

## THE MISSOURI MARK TWAIN COLLECTION

BY LAVERNE J. DUNBAR

The second most complete Mark Twain library in existence has been recently collected by The State Historical Society of Missouri. The collection is the result of over forty years' work by the late Mr. F. A. Sampson, former secretary of the Society, and Mr. Purd B. Wright, librarian of the Kansas City Public Library. The compilation of a special catalog was in charge of Miss Ruth Woolman, the Society's cataloger, who used the classification scheme of the Shakespearian library of the University of Illinois, which she altered to fit the particular instance.

Two hundred and fifty-five volumes, 122 newspaper clippings, 979 cartoons, 174 large comic strips and 14 scrapbooks make up the collection. Of the bound volumes, 135 were supplied by Mr. Wright. Most of the clippings represent a system of cutting and saving that Mr. Wright has been practicing for over twenty years. About 50 volumes of the collection were gathered by Mr. Sampson. The remaining volumes have been gathered by the Society during the last twenty-five years.

The newspaper folios include clippings of incidents in and around Florida and Hannibal. These clippings are taken from newspapers and magazines in the towns which Mark Twain knew and about which he wrote. There are included also articles about his boyhood days and about memorials planned for Florida and Hannibal.

Two folios are devoted to cartoons of Tom Sawyer and Huckelberry Finn, drawn by Clare Victor Dwiggins. Most of these were taken from the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, *El Paso Herald Jr.*, *San Francisco Chronicle* and miscellaneous collections.

When Mark Twain came to the University of Missouri in 1904 to have the LL.D. degree conferred upon him he pre-

sented The State Historical Society with a complete set of the Underwood edition of twenty-two volumes.

In 1917 and again in 1922 the Century Company, New York City, issued what was called a Mark Twain calendar. There is no record of any other copies of these calendars other than the ones in the library here. Each week was printed on a separate page which had a Mark Twain motto printed at the top in large type. These mottoes were first put out in 1894 as chapter headings for the periodical and book publications of "Pudd'nhead Wilson." They were used as advertisements for the serial publications of the story, also published by the Century Company. An example of the motto is: "Morals are an acquirement like music, like a foreign language, like piety, poker, paralysis—no man is born with them."

Most of the first editions of Mark Twain's work are in the collection. The only copy of the chapter called "The Solid South" which was written for the "Gilded Age" is pinned to the copy of the book. This chapter was omitted by the publishers because of their fear that it might destroy Mark Twain's popularity in the South. The original manuscript scribbled in Clemens' scrawl is inserted at the proper place in the book which was published in 1873.

"The Gilded Age" was a collaboration of Charles Dudley Warner and Mark Twain. Mrs. Warner and Mrs. Clemens made fun of "Innocents Abroad" which Mark Twain had just finished and defied him to write another like it. Clemens turned to Warner and said: "You and I will show these ladies that their laughter is unseemly and a crackling of thorns under a pot." The chapters are so woven together that it is impossible to tell which are Clemens' and which are Warner's. The story was later dramatized with Raymond Hitchcock in the title role.

"Lotos Leaves," a book of essays, poems, stories and articles by Clemens' contemporaries, to which Clemens made the contribution "An Encounter with an Interviewer," is one of the rare books of the library. The profits of this book

went to the American Dramatic Fund. It was compiled for the members of the Lotos Club.

"A Curious Dream" and other sketches by Mark Twain are printed in the only copyrighted English edition in existence. The majority of these articles appeared in Buffalo in 1869-70 and were published in 1872.

"The Curious Republic of Condor" is a quaint set of ideas regarding mortal and immortal in the curious republic. These were first published in the *Galaxy* in 1870-71. They were published anonymously in the *Atlantic Monthly* in October, 1875.

The new "Autobiography by Mark Twain" has been added to the collection. The introductions are by Albert Bigelow Paine, longtime secretary to the humorist. The edition was published by Harpers in 1924. Clemens did not wish this book published until one hundred years after his death. His daughter, Clara Clemens Gabrilowitsch had it published fourteen years after his death. In the preface Mark Twain says: "I am literally speaking from the grave because I shall be dead when this book issues from the press."

Other special rare copies are "Eve's Diary," Spanish translation of the "Gilded Age," English edition of "Innocents Abroad," Danish translation of "Huckleberry Finn," "Information Wanted," published in London, 1879, a very rare book, "King Leopold's Soliloquy," and "An Answer to Mark Twain's Rubber Situation," published by the Congo Reform Association secretary.

"Saint Joan of Arc," definitive edition of Mark Twain, "Buyers' Manual," "Life on the Mississippi," "Pains of the Lowly Life," "Screamers," Italian issue of "Tom Sawyer," pirated Canadian edition of "A Tramp Abroad," "What is Man?", "Edmund Burke on Croker and Tammany" and a "Conversation by the Social Fireside in the Time of the Tudors" complete the list of unique volumes.

"The Celebrated Jumping Frog" was written by Mark Twain and published under unusual circumstances. Mark Twain says in connection with this book: "When Artemus Ward passed through California on a lecture tour, I told him the 'Jumping Frog' story in San Francisco and

he asked me to write it and send it to his publisher, Carleton in New York, to be used in padding out a small book which Artemus had prepared for the press, and which needed some more stuffing to make it big enough for the price that was going to be asked for the book. It reached Carleton in time but he did not think much of it, and was not willing to go the typesetting expense of adding it to his book. He did not put it in his wastebasket but made Henry Clapp a present of it, and Clapp used it to help out the funeral of his dying literary journal, the *Saturday Press*. 'The Jumping Frog' appeared in the last number of that paper and was at once copied in the newspapers of America and England.

"I reported my adventure to Webb and he bravely said that not all the Carletons in the universe should defeat that book; he would publish it himself on a ten per cent royalty."

Shortly after the acquisition of Mr. Purd B. Wright's Mark Twain collection, this letter was received from Mr. Wright under date of July 18, 1923. It is a Mark Twain item itself.

The beginning of the collection of Mark Twain first editions and curiosa, now the property of The State Historical Society of Missouri, was in the town of Hannibal, in 1878-9. As a boy printer, I worked as a "sub" on the *Journal*, and in the Hannibal Printing Company, then one of the largest job printing houses in the middle west. Between times I naturally met the youngsters of my own age. On one of these days I was shown through Huck Finn's Cave, or, as it was called then, Tom Sawyer's Cave. The boys played the same game that they do now. They promptly lost me, or made me think I was lost. One of the boys was the son of a printer. He asked me to eat supper (it was in the evening) with him and his father would tell me about Mark Twain. I accepted the invitation and later also accepted an autograph copy of *Tom Sawyer*, which had been a gift from the author.

This incident led to my becoming a collector of Twain first editions. This particular book, much to my everlasting sorrow, was stolen from me in St. Joseph, in 1910. The copy of *Tom Sawyer* in your collection was picked up from a dealer in Edinburg, Scotland. One of the hardest items to secure was that of *The Jumping Frog*. Your copy was secured in Shanghai, China, through an ad in Miss Millard's "What D'ye Want," a collector's periodical published in London.

There has been a deal of controversy over the real first edition of "The Gilded Age"—more than any other of Mark Twain books. For a time it was thought there were only a very few copies of this title bearing the imprint date of 1873. P. K. Foley, the collector, in 1902, was so convinced of the rarity of copies having this date that he attempted to make a census of them. He could find but three. I have seen at least a

dozen or more. Your collection copy was obtained from Merle Johnson, and is authenticated by his signature. It was the copy used by Johnson in compiling the Mark Twain bibliography. Walter Bliss, who probably knew more about this title than any one else, told about it in a letter, which is enclosed in the book. Two pages of the original manuscript—one page by Twain and one by Warner—add to the value of this volume. The writer paid \$20.00 for these pages. The real first edition has no tail-piece on page 403. There is also a copy of the generally known later impression, with the tail-piece.

Some other rarities include the only copy known of the first publication of Mark Twain's "Woman, a tribute to the fair sex." It was originally published in "Marsh's Manual of Phonetic Shorthand," Bancroft & Co., San Francisco, 1868. This volume was picked up in San Francisco recently. The most perfect copy known of "A true story, and the recent carnival of crime," 1887, graces the collection. Copies of "Life on the Mississippi" containing the plate on page 441, showing Mark Twain in flames, are scarce. Mrs. Clemens objected to this illustration, it is said, and the presses were stopped and the cut removed. Another interesting rarity is "Mark Twain's birthday," 1902, autographed by George Harvey.

I was over forty years in making the collection, and items were found all over the world, often in most unexpected places. The greatest difficulty I encountered was in securing good copies. For instance, I have seen but one perfect copy, in immaculate condition, of "The Jumping Frog." This, too, was autographed. It sold for several hundred dollars, and now is in the Huntington collection. That, by the way, contains more autograph copies than any other collection known. There are several items in the collection of your Society not in the Huntington library. With the addition of one or two titles, your collection will be one of the most complete known, and contains many unique items of especial interest to his native state.

It has been a joyous task and a real labor of love, this riding of the Mark Twain hobby, and I am sincerely glad that the collection is to be preserved as a whole in The State Historical Society of Missouri.

Naturally there have been some interesting things as a result of this hobby. Colonel Clemens knew of the collection, and once when I met him in the office of Harper Brothers, New York, he was kind enough to inquire about it. Here was my chance, it occurred to me. I knew he hated autograph collectors with an abiding hate, but I took a chance and casually asked him if he would help me out on my hobby by autographing some of my favorite volumes. (He knew from previous conversations that these were Tom Sawyer, Huck Finn, Life on the Mississippi, Roughing It, Joan of Arc. He was seated in a leather chair, clothed in white flannel, with the inevitable pipe in his mouth. Removing the pipe, he squinted his eyes until almost closed and shot at me, venomously, it seemed:

"So, you want to give ten cents and have me give ten dollars!"

Naturally I was somewhat startled, not so much at his dislike of the autograph fiend, as at his manner. Reaching for my hat, I walked to the door, took hold of the knob and turning so I could look him directly in the face, I blurted out in the plainest Missouriese I could think of:

"Colonel, you can go straight to h—l!"

Before I could get the door opened, I heard a not unduly gruff laugh and the call,

"Missouri! Come back here!"

When I turned around I knew I was being tried out. Colonel Clemens waived me back to my seat and remarked, very quietly but sincerely, "That sounds like Missouri. It was natural, and I believe you meant it."

I smiled when I replied that I surely did—but I would take it all back, and thus prove I was a real Missourian.

We went over the matter again, and we agreed on the books to be autographed, and how they were to be sent. But the books and the Colonel missed connection—hence they do not bear his signature. And I'm doubly sorry now.

Colonel Clemens was not in any sense of the word a collector of books, nor did he seem to be able to appreciate the hobby in others. He was surprised that I cared for copies of his books translated into other languages. He thought *Tom Sawyer* in Italian especially queer. He laughed heartily over the translation of "The Gilded Age" into "Kattguld, humoristisk roman of Mark Twain och Henry D. Warner, Ofversattning Fran Amerikanska originalet 'The Gilded Age' of Fahle." The "och Henry" seemed especially to bring out that deep chuckle, and he lingered lovingly on "Amerikanska."

The "little" things—clippings, photos, pictures, illustrations—came to me from everywhere. These are as interesting, in a side-issue way, as some of the real material, and should be helpful to some later Missourian in writing of Mark Twain the Man.

It is my sincere hope that the collection will aid in some measure in extending a broader knowledge of this greatest of literary Missourians and his works.

## THE INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM IN MISSOURI\*

BY N. D. HOUGHTON

### I

#### INTRODUCTION

As the title suggests, this is an article dealing specifically with the adoption and the working of a scheme of direct legislation in the State of Missouri. However, a brief discussion of the initiative and referendum in general would seem to be appropriate by way of introduction. It is planned that these introductory remarks may be useful in two respects. In the first place, they may serve to recall certain fundamental facts about direct legislation, which are essential to a specific study of the subject; and, they afford an opportunity for some comparison of the Missouri plan with the general features of other plans.

The initiative is a device whereby measures constitutional or statutory may be proposed by popular petition; which proposals must result either in favorable action by the legislature or in submission of the propositions to the voters for their approval, or in both. The process of submitting a measure directly to the people by petition is called the direct initiative. By the indirect initiative, a measure is framed and submitted by petition to the legislature for approval. The legislature may then pass the measure, in which case the affair is settled, and nothing is submitted to the people; or it may amend the measure and pass it with the approval of a committee of the proposers. Or it may pass a competing measure and submit both to the voters for their choice.

The referendum is a plan whereby measures enacted by legislatures or constitutional conventions are referred to

\*This paper is a summary made by Prof. Houghton of his master's thesis in the department of political science, University of Missouri.

the voters for their approval or rejection. There are two types of referendum. Under the compulsory referendum, measures to which it applies must be submitted by the enacting body to the voters for their approval or rejection, without any intervention on the part of the voters asking for such submission. Under the optional referendum, measures passed by the legislature may be referred to the voters, either at the discretion of the legislature or as a result of popular petition. The referendum principle originated in the old Teutonic custom of determining questions of public policy by a vote of the tribesmen in a political meeting called the "moot."<sup>1</sup>

The principle of the initiative was recognized and even used in certain instances early in our colonial history. It was used in the colony of Rhode Island before the middle of the seventeenth century. The first Georgia constitution of 1778 contained a provision for the initiative. The referendum was frequently used in colonial times, especially in New England.<sup>2</sup> Three of the state constitutions adopted before 1800 were submitted to direct popular vote, those of: Massachusetts (1780) and New Hampshire (1783) and (1792).<sup>3</sup> In 1821 New York submitted her constitution to popular vote. This was the first appearance of the referendum outside of New England. But by the time of the opening of the Civil War, the principle of the referendum in ratification of constitutions and constitutional amendments had come to be generally accepted throughout the country.

Though the compulsory referendum has been used to some extent throughout much of our history, the combination of the optional referendum with the initiative in such a way as to include all legislation is a recent development. The modern types of initiative and referendum applicable to ordinary state laws were first formally adopted in the United States by South Dakota in 1898. In 1902 Oregon adopted a constitutional amendment providing for the initiative and referendum, and extended the scope of the initiative to include

<sup>1</sup>Young, J. T., *The New American Government and its work*, p. 609.

<sup>2</sup>Lobingier, C. S., *The People's Law*, p. 358.

<sup>3</sup>Beard, C. A., and Schultz, B. R., *Documents on Statewide Initiative, Referendum and Recall*, p. 16.

the proposing of constitutional amendments, to which it had not been made applicable in South Dakota. At present nineteen states have the modern initiative and referendum in some form.

The first step in submitting a measure to the voters by either the initiative or the referendum is the securing of the required number of signatures to the petition. All petitions must contain in some form the measure upon which the action of the voters is to be invoked. It is a general requirement that signers of petitions must be qualified voters. The number of signatures required varies widely among the different states in respect both to different kinds of measures in the same state and the same kind of measures in different states. The percentage of voters required to sign initiative petitions for constitutional amendment proposals varies generally from 8 per cent to 15 per cent. The percentage of signatures required for initiative petitions proposing ordinary legislation and for referendum petitions varies commonly from 5 per cent to 10 per cent.

The vote necessary for adoption of measures submitted to the electors varies somewhat among the states. In some states a majority of those voting on a measure is sufficient. In others, a majority of those voting at the election is required. In a few states a majority of those voting on a measure is sufficient, provided they constitute a certain percentage of the total number of those voting at the election.

It sometimes happens that measures which actually conflict with each other, in whole or in part, are submitted to the voters and adopted by them at the same election. To meet this situation, some states have provided that to the extent of the conflict, the measure receiving the highest vote shall prevail.<sup>4</sup>

It is the purpose of this paper to trace the history of the movement leading to the adoption of the initiative and referendum in Missouri, and to give an account of the operation of the plan up to the present time. (March, 1924.)

<sup>4</sup>See Dodd, W. F., *State Government*.

## II

## HISTORY OF THE MOVEMENT FOR THE INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM IN MISSOURI TO 1904.

In 1895 the Missouri Referendum League was organized at St. Louis.<sup>5</sup> At practically every session of the legislature from that time till 1907, that organization sent a representative to Jefferson City to work for the submission of an amendment to the state constitution, providing for a system of direct legislation.<sup>6</sup>

The initiative and referendum proposal was first introduced in the legislature in 1899. A joint and concurrent resolution providing for submitting to the people a constitutional amendment establishing the plan lacked only four votes of passing the House<sup>7</sup> with the required constitutional majority of all members elected thereto.<sup>8</sup>

During the session of the legislature a large number of petitions asking for the submission of the amendment to the people were presented to the Senate. These petitions were circulated and presented by the Missouri Referendum League.<sup>9</sup>

In 1900 the People's party of Missouri and the Prohibition party of Missouri strongly advocated adoption of the initiative and referendum.<sup>10</sup> Similar action was taken by the Missouri Single Tax League in its "Declaration of Principles."<sup>11</sup> The Democratic national platform adopted at Kansas City, Missouri, July 5, 1900, declared that: "We favor an amend-

<sup>5</sup>Personal Letter from Dr. William Preston Hill of St. Louis, October 13, 1922.

<sup>6</sup>*Ibid.* All personal communications to which reference is made in this work have been placed in The State Historical Society library, Columbia.

<sup>7</sup>House, as used throughout this work, refers exclusively to the House of Representatives of the Missouri legislature.

<sup>8</sup>*House Journal*, 1899, pp. 1209, 1210.

<sup>9</sup>Personal Letter from Dr. Hill, October 31, 1922.

<sup>10</sup>As early as 1894, the Socialist Labor party of Missouri indorsed the principle of direct legislation. *Official Manual*, 1895-96, p. 269. Similar action was taken 1898 by the People's Party and the Social Democratic party of St. Louis. *Ibid.* 1899-1900, pp. 314, 339.

<sup>11</sup>Adopted at Jefferson City, November 9, 1899, and re-affirmed at the annual conference in St. Louis, October 6, 1900. *Official Manual*, 1901-02, p. 333.

ment to the Federal Constitution providing for the election of United States Senators by direct vote of the people, and we favor direct legislation wherever practicable."<sup>12</sup>

In 1901, Dr. William Preston Hill, of St. Louis took active charge of the Missouri Referendum League. When the legislature met in that year, Mr. S. L. Moser, of St. Louis, who was the chief lobbyist for the Referendum League,<sup>13</sup> was sent to Jefferson City in the interest of a system of direct legislation. He was joined later by Dr. Hill.

A resolution submitting the question to the voters was passed by the House.<sup>14</sup> When the measure reached the Senate, it met the determined opposition of some of the leading senators. The proposal was also opposed by the railroad lobby.<sup>15</sup> The resolution was defeated by a vote of 14 to 12.<sup>16</sup> Numerous petitions favoring the submission of the matter to the people were presented to the legislature during the session.

In 1901 the advocates of the initiative and referendum determined to secure the support of organized labor of the state.<sup>17</sup> They used a series of very clever arguments to interest the labor organizations in direct legislation.<sup>18</sup> They succeeded in securing the indorsement of the plan by the State Federation of Labor in the fall of 1901. This was brought about largely through the efforts of Mr. Moser and Mr. H. F. Sarman, a member of the Central Labor Union, of Jefferson City.<sup>19</sup>

In 1903 the Missouri Referendum League was again represented before the legislature by Mr. Moser.<sup>20</sup> The question of submitting the initiative and referendum to the voters was one for the Democrats in the general assembly to determine,

<sup>12</sup>*Official Manual, 1901-02*, p. 250.

<sup>13</sup>Personal Letter from Dr. Hill, October 13, 1922.

<sup>14</sup>*House Journal, 1901*, pp. 432, 433.

<sup>15</sup>Personal letter from Dr. Hill, October 25, 1922.

<sup>16</sup>*Senate Journal, 1901*, p. 698.

<sup>17</sup>Personal letter from H. F. Sarman, of Omaha, Nebraska, March 8, 1923.

<sup>18</sup>*Twenty-third Annual Report of the Bureau of Labor Statistics of Missouri, 1901*, p. 342.

<sup>19</sup>Personal letter from Mr. Sarman, March 8, 1923.

<sup>20</sup>Personal letter from Dr. Hill, October 13, 1922. Dr. Hill became president of the League in 1902.

as they were in control of both houses;<sup>21</sup> but Governor Dockery, in his message, did not mention the matter of direct legislation.<sup>22</sup> In fact the Democrats were divided upon the question, and were very reluctant to submit the matter to the people.<sup>23</sup>

However, the Democrats were not permitted to forget their platform pledge, made in 1902, to "use their votes and influence and adopt all proper means to secure the submission—by the next General Assembly—of a constitutional amendment providing for the practical application of the principle of direct legislation through the initiative and referendum."<sup>24</sup> Indeed, it was the chief business of Mr. Moser to see that this pledge was not forgotten.

The Republicans in the legislature, in so far as the question of the initiative and referendum was concerned, devoted themselves largely to enjoyment of the predicament in which the Democratic majority found itself. On the whole, the Republicans encouraged the Democrats to act in accordance with their platform declaration. In fact, many Republicans who said privately that they were opposed to the initiative and referendum, lent their support to the effort to have the question submitted to the people.<sup>25</sup>

The Missouri State Federation of Labor used its influence in an effort to get the legislature to submit an amendment providing for direct legislation.<sup>26</sup> The Missouri Single Tax League also actively urged the legislature to submit the matter to the voters.<sup>27</sup>

Late in the session the legislature passed a resolution submitting the initiative and referendum to the people at the general election to be held in November of 1904.<sup>28</sup> The proposition was submitted as an amendment to section 1 of article

<sup>21</sup>Official Manual, 1903-04, pp. 200, 204.

<sup>22</sup>Appendix to Senate and House Journals, 1903.

<sup>23</sup>St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*, February 20, 26, 27 and March 3, 1903.

<sup>24</sup>Official Manual, 1903-04, p. 310.

<sup>25</sup>St. Louis *Republic*, February 19, 1903.

<sup>26</sup>Jefferson City *State Tribune*, January 11, 1903.

<sup>27</sup>Jefferson City *State Tribune*, January 9, 1903.

<sup>28</sup>House Journal, 1903, pp. 682, 683. See Laws 1903, p. 280.

IV of the constitution.<sup>29</sup> It provided for the referendum, applicable to acts or parts of acts passed by the legislature, to be ordered by popular petition.

The proposition provided for the direct enactment of both ordinary legislation and constitutional amendments. All petitions were required to be signed by the requisite percentage of the voters in every congressional district in the state. The percentages of voters required to sign petitions to refer acts of the legislature to the people, and to propose ordinary laws and constitutional amendments by the initiative were 10, 15 and 20, respectively.

The Democratic party of Missouri in its platform of 1904 congratulated "the people of the state on the fulfillment of the party's pledge, made in its platform two years ago, to submit for the voters' approval a constitutional amendment, which, if adopted at the November election, will always secure to the people a veto power over bad legislation, as well as a means of initiating new measures when desired, thus rendering ineffective the results of corrupt methods in legislation and lessening the inducements to the same."<sup>30</sup>

The Republican party of Missouri, in its platform, endorsed the principle of the initiative and referendum, while it disapproved of the amendment to be voted upon the following November, by stating that: "We condemn the insincerity of the Democratic party in proposing a plan of initiative and referendum so cumbrous as to make its application impracticable, and we are in favor of a just and honest measure that shall give to the people of this State the largest control of and participation in legislation and government."<sup>31</sup>

Under the direction of Dr. Hill, an energetic campaign for the adoption of the amendment was waged. But the interest of the people, which was centered upon the political phase of the election of 1904, was not greatly aroused by any of the five proposed amendments to the state constitution

<sup>29</sup>Provision was made for extending the initiative and referendum to cities, towns and villages by general legislative act. *Laws*, 1903, p. 280.

<sup>30</sup>*Official Manual*, 1905-06, p. 255.

<sup>31</sup>*Ibid.* p. 229.

endum, legislature, of amendments. State petitions to propose initiative of 1904. While it is secure well as a standing on and term, in- while it following erity of we and impractical control of campaign the in- political by any constitution to cities.

There were 643,969 votes cast for governor in the state.<sup>32</sup> But only 285,022 votes were cast on the second amendment, which provided for the initiative and referendum. Thus, only 44.3 per cent of those voting for governor voted upon the initiative and referendum. 115,741 votes were cast for the amendment, and 169,281 against it. However, a higher per cent of those voting upon the second amendment, voted for it than in the case of any of the other four amendments.<sup>33</sup>

The defeat of the initiative and referendum in Missouri in 1904 was the first instance of a failure of the voters of any state to adopt the plan, where it had been fairly placed before them.<sup>34</sup> However, there can be little doubt that the campaign of 1904, even though it failed to accomplish its purpose, was of very great value to the cause of direct legislation in Missouri, because of its educational effect upon the voters.

### III

#### ADOPTION OF THE INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM IN MISSOURI

In the legislative session of 1905 no real effort was made to secure the submission to the people of a constitutional amendment providing for the initiative and referendum. Joint and concurrent resolutions, providing for submission of the plan to the people were introduced in both houses of the legislature, in order to keep the question alive.<sup>35</sup> But no serious attempt was made to secure their passage. Having been decisively defeated a few weeks before, the proponents of direct legislation deemed it wise to let the matter rest for a time.

Governor Folk recommended that the legislature of 1907 submit to the people a constitutional amendment providing for the initiative and referendum.<sup>36</sup> There was no serious opposition. Some of the men who had been leaders of the opposition did not return to the Senate in 1907. In the elec-

<sup>32</sup>*Official Manual, 1905-06*, p. 443.

<sup>33</sup>*Official Manual, 1905-06*, p. 542.

<sup>34</sup>Lobingier, *The People's Law*, p. 363.

<sup>35</sup>*House Journal, 1905*, p. 274; *Senate Journal, 1905*, p. 495.

<sup>36</sup>*Appendix to Senate and House Journals, 1907*.

tion of 1906, Senator Morton was defeated by his Republican opponent, Henry L. Eads.<sup>37</sup>

The resolution submitting the initiative and referendum to the people was passed by the Senate by a vote of 19 to 6.<sup>38</sup> Its passage was made possible by the votes of two Republicans, Senator Curey, of Ozark county, and Senator Hudson, of Livingston county.<sup>39</sup> All the Democrats who were present voted for the measure.<sup>40</sup> The Senate resolution was passed by the House by a vote of 90 to 7.<sup>41</sup>

The resolution provided for submitting the amendment to the voters at the regular election to be held on the first Tuesday in November, 1908.<sup>42</sup> The amendment provides<sup>43</sup> for the direct initiative, applicable to ordinary legislation and constitutional amendments. The referendum may be ordered upon acts of the legislature, either by popular petition or by the legislature. Laws necessary for the immediate preservation of the public health, peace or safety are exempt from the operation of the referendum; as are acts making appropriations for the maintenance of the public schools, the support of state institutions, and to pay the current expenses of the state government. The amendment is essentially the same as the Oregon provision for the initiative and referendum, except that the Oregon provision exempts from the operation of the referendum only such laws as are necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health or safety.<sup>44</sup>

The basis, upon which the number of signatures necessary for petitions is determined, is the total number of votes cast in the various congressional districts for justice of the supreme court, at the regular election last preceding the filing of such

<sup>37</sup>*Official Manual*, 1907-08, p. 27.

<sup>38</sup>*Senate Journal*, 1907, pp. 629, 630.

<sup>39</sup>*Senate Journal*, 1907, pp. 629, 630; *Official Manual*, 1907-08, pp. 26, 28. At least 18 votes are necessary to pass a resolution in the Senate, proposing a constitutional amendment.

<sup>40</sup>*Senate Journal*, 1907, pp. 629, 630.

<sup>41</sup>Only two Democrats voted against the measure. *House Journal*, 1907, pp. 1327, 1328.

<sup>42</sup>*Laws*, 1907, p. 452.

<sup>43</sup>The amendment is a part of the Constitution.

<sup>44</sup>Oregon Constitution, Art. IV, section 1.

petitions.<sup>45</sup> All petitions must be signed by the required percentage of the voters in at least two-thirds of the congressional districts of the state. The per cent may not be more than 8 in case of the initiative; and it is placed at 5 for the referendum. All petitions must be filed with the secretary of state. Initiative petitions must contain the full texts of measures sought to be proposed; and must be filed not less than four months before the election at which the proposals are to be voted upon. Referendum petitions may be filed during a period of ninety days following the adjournment of the general assembly, which passed the act or acts to be referred.

Measures may be voted upon at regular elections, or at special elections ordered by the general assembly. Any measure referred to popular vote, must be approved by a majority of those voting upon it in order to become operative. The veto power of the governor does not extend to measures approved by the people.

Provision was made in the amendment for supplementary legislation to facilitate its operation.

The campaign for the adoption of the proposed amendment was again managed by Dr. Hill.<sup>46</sup> The keynote of the campaign was that, "This system [initiative and referendum] does not aim to abolish the representative form of government we now have, nor to substitute another in its place. It leaves our representative system just as it is, but guards it from abuse and from becoming misrepresentative. It will perform the same function as the safety valve on an engine; silent and unnoticed when not needed, but most useful in time of danger."<sup>47</sup>

The campaign was not primarily one of speeches. It was one of literature, wisely devised and widely circulated. It was carried on as planned, rather quietly, so as not to attract the attention of the politicians. However, some speeches were made.<sup>48</sup> John Z. White, a lecturer of some prominence,

<sup>45</sup>*Laws, 1907, pp. 452f.*

<sup>46</sup>*Equity Series, October, 1907, p. 2. Personal letter from Dr. Hill, October 13, 1922.*

<sup>47</sup>*Ibid. July, 1908, p. 73.*

<sup>48</sup>*Personal letter from Dr. Hill, October 13, 1922.*

was employed by the Referendum League to speak throughout the state in the interest of the amendment.<sup>49</sup> Dr. Hill also made a number of speeches in the larger cities of the state, chiefly in St. Louis, Kansas City, and St. Joseph. An interesting feature of the campaign was the use of cartoons.<sup>50</sup> It was found that plates of cartoons sent out to the small country newspapers often proved more effective than plates of printed matter.<sup>51</sup>

Four of the state party platforms, adopted in 1908, indorsed the initiative and referendum. The Socialists and Prohibitionists not only indorsed the amendment in their platforms; but they worked actively for its adoption.<sup>52</sup> The People's party, although not entirely satisfied with the proposal, indorsed it as a step in the right direction.<sup>53</sup> The amendment was also indorsed by the Democratic party.<sup>54</sup> The platform of the Republican party contained no direct statement on the initiative and referendum. It simply recommended careful consideration of all the proposed amendments, and their adoption or rejection on their merits.<sup>55</sup> The amendment had the active support of the St. Louis Single Tax League.<sup>56</sup>

Among the people of the state, the amendment was most popular with organized labor. It was most strongly opposed by the farmers. It was among the rural voters that the Missouri Referendum League concentrated its efforts at publicity.<sup>57</sup>

On November 3, 1908, the amendment providing for the initiative and referendum was adopted by a majority of 30,325 votes.<sup>58</sup> A total of 324,905 votes was cast on the measure. The affirmative vote was 177,615. 715,717 votes were cast

<sup>49</sup>*Equity Series*, October, 1907, p. 2.

<sup>50</sup>A copy of the cartoon used has been placed in The State Historical Society library, Columbia.

<sup>51</sup>*Equity Series*, October, 1907, p. 2.

<sup>52</sup>Personal letter from Dr. Hill, October 31, 1922.

<sup>53</sup>*Official Manual*, 1909-10, p. 476.

<sup>54</sup>*Ibid.* p. 373.

<sup>55</sup>*Ibid.* p. 424.

<sup>56</sup>*Single Tax Review*, September-October, 1908, p. 41.

<sup>57</sup>*St. Louis Republic*, October 1, 1908.

<sup>58</sup>*Official Manual*, 1909-10, p. 810.

for governor.<sup>59</sup> Thus, only 45.3 per cent of those voting for governor voted on this amendment.

As to the individuals, who were chiefly responsible for bringing about the establishment of the initiative and referendum in Missouri, the honors seem to be divided mainly between Dr. Hill<sup>60</sup> and S. L. Moser.<sup>61</sup> Major Henry S. Julian, of Kansas City, a prominent advocate of the single tax who worked for the submission of the amendment in 1907,<sup>62</sup> makes the statement that the Single Taxers were responsible for the establishment of the initiative and referendum in Missouri.<sup>63</sup> However, persons who worked for the plan and who were not particularly interested in the single tax issue, might possibly take exception to Mr. Julian's contention. But the facts indicate that there is some ground for this statement.

In 1908, the officers of the Missouri Referendum League were<sup>64</sup>: president, William Preston Hill; vice-presidents, William H. Priesmeyer, Joseph Forshaw and Frank K. Ryan; secretaries, S. L. Moser and Stephen Ryan. Every one of these men has been identified as a prominent leader in the tax reform movement in Missouri. Indeed, three of them were at that time also officers in the St. Louis Single Tax League.<sup>65</sup> Mr. Frank K. Ryan was vice-president of the St. Louis Single Tax League<sup>66</sup>; Mr. Stephen Ryan was a member of the advisory board of that organization,<sup>67</sup> and Mr. Priesmeyer was its treasurer.<sup>68</sup> In 1899 Joseph Forshaw was treasurer of the Missouri Single Tax League.<sup>69</sup> In the same

<sup>59</sup>*Official Manual*, 1913-14, p. 1147.

<sup>60</sup>A banquet in honor of Dr. Hill was held December 2, 1908, at St. Louis. It was attended by members of the Referendum League and the St. Louis Single Tax League. *Globe-Democrat*, December 3, 1908. *Single Tax Review*, January-February, 1909, p. 46.

<sup>61</sup>Dr. Hill states that without Mr. Moser it would probably have been impossible to have secured the adoption of the initiative and referendum at the time it was adopted. Mr. Moser died in 1920. Personal letters from Dr. Hill October 13 and 31, 1922.

<sup>62</sup>*St. Louis Republic*, February 7, 1907.

<sup>63</sup>Personal letter from Mr. Julian, October 11, 1922.

<sup>64</sup>Pamphlet, *National Decay Caused by Political Corruption and the Remedy*.

<sup>65</sup>*Single Tax Review*, January-February, 1908, p. 51.

<sup>66</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>67</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>68</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>69</sup>*Official Manual*, 1899-1900, p. 340.

year S. L. Moser was a member of the executive committee of that organization.<sup>70</sup> And Dr. Hill was made state chairman of the Single Tax Party of Missouri in 1920.<sup>71</sup>

However, in fairness to Dr. Hill, it should be made clear that he states<sup>72</sup> that he was not in 1908, and is not now in favor of the single tax as advocated by Henry George; and that he had no ulterior motive of bringing up a tax amendment by the initiative when he helped to secure the adoption of the initiative and referendum. But he did favor and worked for the adoption of the tax amendment which was submitted by the initiative in 1912<sup>73</sup>; this amendment was considered to be a single tax measure. But it did not meet the full approval of Dr. Hill. He supported it, because it was the best measure to which his co-workers in the tax reform movement would agree.

Henry S. Julian frankly states that in his own connection with the effort to get the initiative and referendum submitted to the people, he worked as a single taxer in cooperation with single taxers.<sup>74</sup> In 1899 he was a member of the executive committee of the Missouri Single Tax League.<sup>75</sup> Henry F. Sarman, then of Jefferson City, who, as chairman of the legislative committee of the State Federation of Labor, worked for the submission of the initiative and referendum in 1903, was at the same time a member of the legislative committee of the Missouri Single Tax League.<sup>76</sup> William Marion Reedy, of St. Louis, editor of the *Mirror*, who worked for submission of the amendment by the legislature in 1907, was a staunch supporter of the single tax.<sup>77</sup> John Z. White, who worked for the adoption of the amendment in 1908, is an ardent advocate of the single tax.<sup>78</sup> Mr. H. Sycamore, secretary of the St. Louis Single Tax League, made a signed report

<sup>70</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>71</sup>*Single Tax Review*, January-February, 1920, p. 15.

<sup>72</sup>Personal letters from Dr. Hill, January 2 and 7, 1923.

<sup>73</sup>*Ibid.* Proposition number 6 on the ballot.

<sup>74</sup>Personal letter from Mr. Julian, October 3, 1922.

<sup>75</sup>*Official Manual*, 1899-1900, p. 340.

<sup>76</sup>*Jefferson City State Tribune*, January 9, 1903.

<sup>77</sup>*Single Tax Review*, July-August, 1920, p. 124.

<sup>78</sup>Miller, J. D., *Single Tax Year Book*, 1917, p. 47.

to the *Single Tax Review*<sup>79</sup> upon the work of that organization during the campaign of 1908. The report showed that the Single Tax League was supporting active work for the adoption of the initiative and referendum.

But the leaders in the movement for the initiative and referendum realized at the beginning that to go before the people with their plan sponsored by a single tax organization would mean certain defeat. By organizing the Missouri Referendum League, they got the support of many people throughout the state, who were not in favor of the single tax.<sup>80</sup>

Having followed the movement for direct legislation in Missouri from its inception to the adoption of the plan in 1908, it now remains to deal with the operation of the system since its adoption.

#### IV

##### FIFTEEN YEARS OF THE INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM IN MISSOURI

Acting under authority of the amendment establishing the initiative and referendum in Missouri, the general assembly of 1909 passed a law supplementing the amendment, and prescribing the method of procedure under it.<sup>81</sup> Only qualified voters may sign petitions.<sup>82</sup> A number of signatures equal to five per cent of the legal voters in at least two-thirds of the congressional districts in the state is sufficient to invoke either the initiative or the referendum.

If the secretary of state refuses to accept and file any petitions for the initiative or for the referendum, any citizen may apply, within ten days after such refusal, to the circuit court for a writ of mandamus to compel him to do so. The secretary of state may then be required by the court to file such petitions or enjoined from filing them, according as the

<sup>79</sup>September-October, 1908, p. 41.

<sup>80</sup>Personal letter from Dr. Hill, January 2, 1923.

<sup>81</sup>Laws, 1909, p. 554.

<sup>82</sup>The supreme court has held, however, that it is not necessary that signers of petitions be registered voters, registration being not a voting qualification, but simply a police regulation. *State ex rel. Westhues v. Sullivan*, 283 Mo. 546 (1920).

court may determine the petitions to be or not to be legally sufficient. It is required that all such suits shall be advanced on the court docket and heard and decided as quickly as possible. The circuit court of Cole county has jurisdiction in all such cases. Either party may appeal to the supreme court of the state within ten days after a decision is rendered.

It is required that when any measure shall be filed with the secretary of state, either by initiative petition or by referendum petition, the secretary of state shall "forthwith transmit to the attorney-general of the state a copy thereof, and within ten days thereafter the attorney-general shall provide and return to the secretary of state a ballot title for said measure." The secretary of state must furnish to the various county clerks a certified copy of the ballot titles and numbers of the several measures to be voted on at the coming general election. No ballot title may contain more than one hundred words. All ballot titles must be printed on the official ballot in the order in which the acts referred by the general assembly and petitions by the voters are filed in the office of the secretary of state. Only the ballot title and the number of each measure is printed on the ballot.

All measures submitted to the voters under the initiative and referendum must, in order to become effective, receive an affirmative majority of the total number of respective votes cast thereon. If two or more conflicting statutes are approved by the voters at the same election, the one receiving the greatest number of affirmative votes is declared to be paramount in all particulars as to which there is a conflict. Similar provision is made in case of two or more conflicting constitutional amendments approved by the people at the same election.

During the period from 1910 to 1920 inclusive, a total of 21 measures were submitted to and voted on by the people under the provisions of the initiative and referendum.<sup>22</sup> Because of certain peculiar circumstances in connection with the use of the initiative and the referendum in 1922, it is

<sup>22</sup>Official Manual, 1915-16, pp. 603, 604; 1917-1918, pp. 484, 485; 1919-20, pp. 428, 429; 1921-22, pp. 476, 477.

appropriate to discuss the operation of both in two parts: (1) the period from 1908 to 1920; and (2) 1921 and 1922.

In 1910 two constitutional amendments were submitted by the initiative. One proposed to establish a system of state-wide prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors.<sup>84</sup> The other provided for the maintenance of the State University by a direct state levy. Both these proposals were defeated.<sup>85</sup>

Four amendments proposed by the initiative were voted on in 1912.<sup>86</sup> All were defeated.<sup>87</sup> One provided for raising all revenue by taxes on land, inheritances, franchises for public service utilities, and intoxicating liquors; it exempted from taxation all personal property and improvements on land. Another proposed to abolish the state board of equalization and authorized the governor to appoint, in lieu of such board, a state tax commission. A third had for its chief purpose the authorization of grand juries, when investigating elections, to open ballot boxes and compel the production of registration lists, voting lists and tally sheets. The other provided for levying and collecting on each one hundred dollars assessed valuation, a state tax of ten cents for the support of the public elementary and high schools, the state normal schools, Lincoln Institute, and the State University.

In 1914 three constitutional amendments were proposed by initiative petitions.<sup>88</sup> One provided for woman suffrage. Another proposed to authorize the state to issue fifty million dollars in interest-bearing bonds, sell same and use the proceeds thereof for building and maintaining the public highways of the state. A third proposed to authorize the levy and collection of special taxes for road purposes and the issuing of bonds for said purposes upon petition of taxpaying voters.<sup>89</sup>

It was in 1914, six years after the adoption of the initiative and referendum in Missouri, that the provision for the refer-

<sup>84</sup>*Official Manual*, 1911-12, p. 789.

<sup>85</sup>*Official Manual*, 1911-12, p. 789.

<sup>86</sup>*Official Manual*, 1913-14, pp. 1109, 1110.

<sup>87</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>88</sup>*Official Manual*, 1915-16, pp. 575-576.

<sup>89</sup>*Ibid.* All were defeated.

endum was first invoked.<sup>90</sup> In that year four acts passed by the general assembly in 1913 were referred to a vote of the electors by referendum petitions.<sup>91</sup> One prescribed a minimum number of employees for crews on passenger, mail, express and freight trains, respectively, operating in Missouri. Another proposed to amend existing local option laws so as to make counties the sole units to determine whether or not intoxicating liquors should be sold within their limits; it provided for taking away from towns of 2,500 population or more the right to vote separately from their respective counties on such questions. A third proposed to abolish the office of excise commissioner as appointed by the governor in cities having a population of three hundred thousand or more; and provided for appointment by the mayor of such cities, in lieu of such officer, of a bipartisan board of excise commissioners. The fourth proposed to abolish the existing board of police commissioners as appointed by the governor in cities of three hundred thousand or more inhabitants; and authorized the mayor of such cities to appoint, in lieu of such board, a bipartisan board of police commissioners. All were defeated.<sup>92</sup>

In 1916 two amendments proposed by initiative petitions were voted on.<sup>93</sup> One authorized the creation of a state land bank, with power to make loans secured by deeds of trust on farm lands. The other provided for state-wide prohibition of the sale or other disposition of intoxicating liquors.<sup>94</sup> Both were defeated.<sup>95</sup>

In 1918 three amendments to the constitution proposed by the initiative were voted on by the people. One proposed to establish in the state treasury a homestead loan fund to be loaned to citizens of the state for the purpose of buying homesteads and erecting improvements thereon. Another provided that all public revenues should be derived from taxation upon

<sup>90</sup>*Official Manual*, 1915-16, pp. 602, 604.

<sup>91</sup>*Official Manual*, 1915-16, pp. 604, 576, and *Laws*, 1913, pp. 183, 388, 386, 539.

<sup>92</sup>*Official Manual*, 1915-16, pp. 486, 575, 576.

<sup>93</sup>*Ibid.* 1917-18, p. 485.

<sup>94</sup>*Monroe County Appeal*, November 3, 1916.

<sup>95</sup>*Official Manual*, 1917-18, p. 485.

the unimproved value of land, from taxes on the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors and taxes on incomes and inheritances. The other provided for repealing sections 16 and 17 of article 9 of the constitution, authorizing cities of more than 100,000 inhabitants to frame their own special charters; and proposed to enact, in lieu thereof, two new sections of similar nature.<sup>96</sup> All were defeated.<sup>97</sup>

The year 1920 is significant in the history of the initiative and referendum in Missouri for two reasons. It witnessed the second application of the referendum to enactments of the legislature; and it was in that year that the first and only measures referred to the voters by petition were adopted.<sup>98</sup>

Two measures passed by the general assembly in 1919 were voted on by the people in 1920 under the provision for the referendum. One established a system of workmen's compensation. The act was defeated by a majority of 31,927. The other provided for prohibition of the manufacture, transportation, sale or other disposal of intoxicating liquors within the state, in accordance with the provisions of the eighteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States. The act was approved.

In 1920 one constitutional amendment was voted on which had been submitted by the initiative. It proposed to repeal article 15 of the constitution providing the method of amending the constitution, and to enact in lieu thereof a new article. It provided for submitting to the voters the question of the desirability of calling a convention to revise the constitution.<sup>99</sup> It prescribed the method of selecting delegates to such convention and provided for the submission of its work to the voters for their approval. Provision was also made for the submission to the people of the question of the desirability of a constitutional convention at intervals of twenty years. This amendment was adopted.<sup>100</sup>

<sup>96</sup>*Monroe County Appeal*, October 25, 1918.

<sup>97</sup>*Official Manual*, 1919-20, p. 429.

<sup>98</sup>*Ibid.* 1921-22, p. 477; *Laws*, 1919, pp. 408, 456.

<sup>99</sup>*Laws*, 1921, pp. 711, 714.

<sup>100</sup>*Official Manual*, 1921-22, p. 477.

At this point certain observations may well be made upon the operation of the initiative and referendum from its adoption in 1908 to the convening of the legislature in 1921. During that time the initiative was used only for proposing constitutional amendments. Within that period of twelve years only six acts of the legislature were referred to the people by referendum petitions.

In 1921 there existed in Missouri no less than sixty state administrative boards, bureaus, departments and commissions.<sup>101</sup> A somewhat general feeling of dissatisfaction with the condition of overlapping and duplication of functions of those various agencies of government was evidenced by the platforms of the two dominant political parties of the state in 1920.<sup>102</sup> Both parties pledged themselves if elected to office to enact legislation: (1) establishing administrative reorganization with elimination of all unnecessary offices; (2) establishing a state budget system; (3) providing for a system of workmen's compensation; and (4) making provision for greater educational facilities for the children of the state.<sup>103</sup>

In the election of 1920, the Republicans gained control of both houses of the legislature and the executive<sup>104</sup> for the first time since 1872.<sup>105</sup> The legislative program of the Republicans in 1921 included the enactment of a number of laws which conflicted with the interests of the minority party. Some of these laws abolished or reorganized offices which were held by Democrats.<sup>106</sup> The legislature also passed an act redistricting the state for representatives in Congress.<sup>107</sup> Party feeling ran high. It was in the extended use of the referendum by which a large number of the acts of the legislature of 1921 were held up and defeated, that the effectiveness of the referendum as a device whereby the legislative program of one

<sup>101</sup>*Ibid.* 1919-20, pp. 211-251; 1921-22, pp. 821-880.

<sup>102</sup>*Official Manual*, 1921-22, pp. 575, 576, 530.

<sup>103</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>104</sup>*Ibid.* 1921-22, pp. 77, 80, 300.

<sup>105</sup>Violette, E. M., *History of Missouri*, p. 428.

<sup>106</sup>*Laws*, 1921, pp. 125, 204, 231, 233, 234, 243, 406, 417, 589.

<sup>107</sup>*Ibid.* Second extra session, p. 17.

political party may be blocked by the other, was demonstrated.<sup>108</sup>

It is appropriate to discuss the fourteen referendum propositions voted on in 1922 in two groups: (1) those which were passed by close party vote in the general assembly; and (2) those which were not passed by party vote. Only two of the measures were not passed by close party vote.<sup>109</sup> The twelve measures which were opposed by the minority party in the legislature may be grouped in three classes:<sup>110</sup> administrative consolidation measures; redistricting measures; and measures having to do with the constables and justices of the peace in Jackson county.

The first of the consolidation group proposed to bring together under the head of a department of labor, the various departments, boards, bureaus and commissions having to do with labor and industry.<sup>111</sup> The second provided for creating a state budget department.<sup>112</sup> Three<sup>113</sup> other measures of the group had for their general purpose the consolidation of the offices having to do with the public health and welfare. The last of the consolidation group was one of a series of acts passed by the general assembly having for their purpose the consolidation of the various boards, commissions and bureaus having to do with agriculture.<sup>114</sup>

The first of the redistricting acts provided for abolishing the thirty-eight existing judicial circuits; and created, in lieu thereof, thirty-four new circuits.<sup>115</sup> It also abolished the Sturgeon and Louisiana courts of common pleas. After petitions had been filed to refer this act to the people the legisla-

<sup>108</sup>*St. Louis Star*, December 31, 1922; *Globe-Democrat*, November 16, 1922.

<sup>109</sup>Propositions number 11 and 12. *House Journal*, 1921, pp. 1472, 1006, 1005, 1341, 1255, 1343, 928, 929, 1271, 993, 994. *Senate Journal*, 1921, pp. 1089, 865, 866, 863, 898, 939, 593, 446, 521, 958, 895.

<sup>110</sup>The first group consisted of propositions 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9. There were two redistricting measures, propositions 10 and 17. The third group was made up of propositions 13, 14, 15 and 16. A copy of the official ballot may be found in the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* for October 30, 1922.

<sup>111</sup>*Laws*, 1921, p. 417.

<sup>112</sup>*Ibid.* p. 170.

<sup>113</sup>Propositions number 6, 7 and 8. *Laws*, 1921, pp. 406, 589.

<sup>114</sup>*Laws*, 1921, pp. 125, 136, 139, 145, 146, 149.

<sup>115</sup>*Ibid.* p. 243.

ture attempted to repeal it before it had been voted on.<sup>116</sup> The repealing act was very similar to this one, except that it permitted the judges in the circuits which were eliminated to continue in office until the expiration of their terms of offices.<sup>117</sup> The other measure provided for a rearrangement<sup>118</sup> of the congressional districts of the state.<sup>119</sup> The existing districts were established in 1901.<sup>120</sup>

The last group of four referendum propositions had for its purpose the abolition of the existing justices of the peace and constables in Jackson county and the transferring of all business from such offices to new justices and constables therein provided<sup>121</sup> for.

The significance of the use of the referendum in 1921 and 1922 lies not so much in the mere number of acts referred; but rather in the fact that the referendum was used by the opposition party to nullify a large portion of the legislation enacted by the party in power. The plan for referring all the twelve measures which were passed by close party vote was approved and carried through by the state committee of the Democratic party.<sup>122</sup> This was the first systematic use of the referendum for political purposes in any state.<sup>123</sup>

Of the two measures which were not passed by strict party vote, one provided for establishing a system of workmen's compensation to be administered by a workmen's compensation commission.<sup>124</sup> The other was the county unit

<sup>116</sup>*Ibid.* Extra session, p. 50.

<sup>117</sup>A very interesting opinion of the state supreme court holding the second act invalid will be discussed later.

<sup>118</sup>The mean population of the existing congressional districts on the basis of the census of 1910, was 177,330. The largest deviation from the mean was 139,050; and the variations in size of the districts were as great as 273,768. The mean population of the districts provided for by the legislature in 1921, on the basis of the census of 1920, was 208,187. The largest deviation from that mean was 32,301; and the largest variation in size of the districts was 51,046.

<sup>119</sup>*Official Manual*, 1921-22, p. 625.

<sup>120</sup>*Laws*, 1921, Second extra session, p. 17.

<sup>121</sup>*Official Manual*, 1901-02, p. 338.

<sup>122</sup>*Laws*, 1921, pp. 204, 231, 233, 234.

<sup>123</sup>Loeb, Isidor, *Referendum Becomes Party Tool in Missouri*, in *National Municipal Review*, Vol. 10, p. 575.

<sup>124</sup>*Ibid.* Personal letter from Governor A. M. Hyde, March 13, 1923.

<sup>125</sup>*Laws*, 1921, p. 425.

act. It provided for constituting the county a school district with an elective central board of education.<sup>125</sup>

At the election in November, 1922, two measures were voted on which had been proposed by the initiative. This was the first use of the initiative to propose acts of ordinary legislation. One was a proposed compensation and personal injury law.<sup>126</sup> The measure provided expressly for the repeal of the workmen's compensation act passed by the legislature in 1921. The personal injury proposal was very unpopular, and probably contributed much to the defeat of a large number of measures which were voted on at the same election.<sup>127</sup>

The other initiative proposal provided for a revision of the state senatorial districts.<sup>128</sup> The existing senatorial districts were established in 1901<sup>129</sup> by the governor, secretary of state and attorney-general, acting under authority of the state constitution.<sup>130</sup> The general assembly of 1921, upon which devolved the duty of redistricting the state for senators on the basis of the United States census of 1920, did not perform that function. Thereupon, the governor, the secretary of state and the attorney-general redistricted the state, as required by the constitution.<sup>131</sup> This apportionment of districts was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court.<sup>132</sup> The same districting was then submitted to the voters by initiative petition.<sup>133</sup> All of the nineteen measures voted on in 1922 were defeated.<sup>134</sup>

In order to appreciate the working of the initiative and referendum in Missouri, it is necessary to take into consideration the part which has been played by the state supreme court in construing both the constitutional amendment es-

<sup>125</sup>*Ibid.* p. 616.

<sup>126</sup>*Worth County Tribune*, October 4, 1923.

<sup>127</sup>*Globe-Democrat*, November 16, 1922.

<sup>128</sup>*Worth County Tribune*, October 4, 1922.

<sup>129</sup>*Laws*, 1901, p. 273.

<sup>130</sup>Constitution, Art. IV, Sec. 7.

<sup>131</sup>*Laws*, 1921, p. 719.

<sup>132</sup>State ex rel. Lashly v. Becker, 290 Mo. 560. This case will be discussed later.

<sup>133</sup>*Official Manual*, 1921-22, pp. 626, 627, 629.

<sup>134</sup>Becker, *Roster of State and District Officers*, 1923, pp. 23-36.

tablishing the plan, and the law facilitating its operation. Part V is devoted to a discussion of this phase of the subject.

## V

### IMPORTANT JUDICIAL DECISIONS AFFECTING THE INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM IN MISSOURI.

In relation to the operation of the initiative and referendum in Missouri the state supreme court has rendered a number of important decisions. These decisions have been distributed over the period from 1910 to 1922.

The case of *State ex rel. Halliburton v. Roach*<sup>125</sup> was decided in 1910. Petitions were presented to Mr. Roach, secretary of state, asking for submission to the people of a measure in the form of a constitutional amendment. The measure provided for annulling section 11 of article IV of the constitution and for adopting a new section in lieu thereof. It prescribed a definite redistricting of the 34 senatorial districts of the state to be effective until 1920; and provided that thereafter the districts should be revised and adjusted every ten years on the basis of the regular United States census, by a law enacted by the people or by the legislature.

The secretary of state refused to file the petitions on the ground that the measure which it was sought to submit as a constitutional amendment was not a constitutional measure, but simply an act of ordinary legislation. He contended that the secretary of state has a discretion to refuse to file petitions in cases where the subject matter of the petitions is foreign to what was contemplated by the initiative and referendum amendment. He insisted that it was not intended that acts of ordinary legislation should be submitted as constitutional amendments.

In refusing a writ of mandamus against Mr. Roach the court held that the matter of the actual revising and adjusting the state senatorial districts was a legislative and not a constitutional matter. It was pointed out that section 11 of article IV, which the measure sought to annul, was only a

<sup>125</sup>230 Mo. 408.

Temporary provision for the original districts under the present constitution; and that the section had not then been in force for more than twenty-five years. It was held that section 7 of article IV of the constitution, which provided for the manner of redistricting, would have to be amended before the state could be redistricted by the initiative process;<sup>136</sup> that the proposed amendment was simply an act of ordinary legislation in the guise of a constitutional amendment which was not contemplated by the initiative and referendum amendment; and that in such cases the secretary of state had a discretion to refuse to file petitions.<sup>137</sup>

The case of *State ex rel. Kemper v. Carter*,<sup>138</sup> decided in 1914, is significant, not so much for the question decided as for the dictum laid down by the court. The chief question decided was that the timely filing of sufficient petitions suspends an act of the legislature, irrespective of any statutes prescribing further steps to be taken by the secretary of state and the attorney-general after such petitions are filed.

But in view of a subsequent decision of the court,<sup>139</sup> it is of some interest to note that in this case the court pointed out that it considered itself greatly persuaded by the constructions placed upon the initiative and referendum amendment by the supreme court of Oregon prior to the adoption of a substantially similar provision in Missouri. The court cited a decision of the Oregon<sup>140</sup> court as ground for its decision.

The case of *Carson v. Sullivan*,<sup>141</sup> was decided in 1920. When the Missouri legislature ratified the eighteenth amendment to the federal constitution in 1919 by joint and concurrent resolution,<sup>142</sup> an attempt was made to refer the resolution to a vote of the people by referendum petition. An in-

<sup>136</sup>The case of *Lashly v. Becker*, 290 Mo. 560, holding otherwise will be discussed at a later point.

<sup>137</sup>In a later case, however, the court held that whatever discretion the secretary of state has in such cases must be exercised at the time the petitions are offered for filing. *State ex rel. Stokes v. Roach*; 190 S. W. 277 (1914) not reported in the Missouri reports.

<sup>138</sup>257 Mo. 52.

<sup>139</sup>*State ex rel. Pollock v. Becker*, 289 Mo. 660. Discussed later.

<sup>140</sup>*Sears v. Multnomah county*, 49 Ore. 42.

<sup>141</sup>284 Mo. 353.

<sup>142</sup>*Laws*, 1919, p. 765.

junction was sought to restrain the attorney-general and the secretary of state from preparing and certifying a ballot title for the referendum proposition. It was contended that the action of the legislature in ratifying amendments to the constitution of the United States was not subject to the referendum, because it is definitely provided by that instrument that amendments thereto shall to all intents and purposes become parts thereof when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the states.<sup>143</sup>

The injunction was denied by the Cole county circuit court, and an appeal was taken to the supreme court. The court issued the injunction, holding that the term *legislature*, as used in article V of the Federal Constitution, has reference to the legislative bodies as they were known at the time the constitution was adopted, and not to any other body, or the people generally. The court cited a recent ruling of the supreme court of the United States to the same effect in the case of *Rhode Island v. Palmer*.<sup>144</sup>

The case of *State ex rel. Westhues v. Sullivan*<sup>145</sup> was decided in 1920. An injunction was granted by the Cole county circuit court restraining the secretary of state from filing referendum petitions upon the workmen's compensation act of 1919; the injunction also restrained the attorney-general from preparing a ballot title for the measure, and the secretary of state from certifying such ballot title to the county clerks. An appeal was taken to the supreme court. The chief question involved in the case was the effect of an emergency clause upon the referability of an act of the legislature.

It was contended that the emergency clause<sup>146</sup> which had been placed in the workmen's compensation act by the legislature had the effect of making the act nonreferable. The court held that the adoption of the initiative and referendum had the effect of limiting the power of the legislature to put into immediate effect any measure subject to the referendum; that all acts were subject to the referendum except those

<sup>143</sup>U. S. *Const.* Art. V.

<sup>144</sup>253 U. S. 350.

<sup>145</sup>283 Mo. 546.

<sup>146</sup>Const. Art. IV, sec. 36.

specifically excepted from its operation by the referendum provisions.

Though the case did not involve the question of who should determine the question of whether an act of the general assembly is necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health or safety, the court strongly indicated that it considered the matter to be one for judicial determination.

The case of *State ex rel. Pollock v. Becker*<sup>147</sup> was decided in 1921. It is significant because of its effect upon the future operation of the referendum in Missouri; and because of the attitude which the court assumed toward earlier constructions of the initiative and referendum amendment by the Oregon supreme court.

When the legislature passed senate bills number 4, 5, 6, and 7 in 1921, it attached to each a clause to the effect that: "This enactment is hereby declared to be necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health and safety, within the meaning of Section 57, of Article 4 of the Constitution of Missouri<sup>148</sup>." The acts provided for certain changes regarding the offices of justice of the peace and constable in Jackson county. Timely and sufficient petitions were presented to the secretary of state for referring the measures to the voters. The secretary of state refused to file the petitions on the ground that the acts were not subject to the referendum, because of the peace, health and safety clause contained in each. Mandamus proceedings were brought to compel the secretary of state to file the petitions.

The defendant contended that when the initiative and referendum amendment was adopted from the state of Oregon, all prior constructions of the provision by the supreme court of Oregon were also adopted. The case of *Kadderly v. Portland*<sup>149</sup> was cited. In that case, the Oregon court held that the legislature had the power, finally and conclusively, to determine whether or not an act is necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health and safety.

<sup>147</sup>289 Mo. 660.

<sup>148</sup>Laws, 1921, pp. 206, 232, 234, 240.

<sup>149</sup>44 Ore. 118.

The Missouri court, in an opinion in which the judges were divided five to two,<sup>150</sup> held that the question of whether or not an act of the legislature is necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health and safety is one for judicial determination; and that the legislature can not, by asserting it to be so, prevent an act from being referred to the people by referendum petition, if the supreme court should decide that the act is not of such a nature. The court admitted that prior interpretations of the nature cited by the defendant are to be considered highly persuasive upon the courts of a state adopting the provision from which they have arisen; but it held that they are not binding upon the courts of the adopting state, if such courts determine that they are erroneous.

There was a strong dissenting opinion by Judges Higbee and David E. Blair. They held that the construction of the Oregon referendum provision by the supreme court of that state in the case of *Kadderly v. Portland* was adopted by Missouri when the amendment was adopted in 1908; and that the decision in that case should be followed by the Missouri courts.

In the case of *State ex rel. Lashly v. Becker*,<sup>151</sup> decided in 1921, the supreme court annulled the recent action of the governor, the secretary of state and the attorney-general in redistricting the state for senators. In a decision in which the court was divided in strict party alignment, it was held that section 7 of article IV of the constitution, under authority of which the three officials had acted, had been repealed by the adoption of the initiative and referendum amendment in 1908. Section 7 of article IV of the constitution provides that if for any reason the general assembly fails to district the state for senators at its first session after the results of the regular decennial United States census have been made known for the state, then it shall be the duty of the governor, the secretary of state and the attorney-general to perform that function.

<sup>150</sup>One Republican, Judge Elder, joined the Democratic majority.

<sup>151</sup>290 Mo. 560.

The decision of the court was rendered by the Democratic majority.<sup>182</sup> They held that the adoption of the initiative and referendum amendment had gathered up therein all the legislative functions of the state; that the action of the governor, secretary of state and attorney-general in redistricting the state was a legislative act, and therefore invalid.

The three Republican judges, Higbee, Elder and David E. Blair, in their dissenting opinion, cited the case of *State ex rel. Barrett v. Hitchcock*,<sup>183</sup> which was decided in 1912. In that case Judge Woodson, who wrote the majority opinion in the Lashly case, recognized the validity of section 7 of article IV of the constitution four years after the adoption of the initiative and referendum amendment.

The minority opinion also cited the fact that section 7 of article IV of the constitution had been expressly recognized as valid in the case of *State ex rel. Halliburton v. Roach*,<sup>184</sup> decided in 1910. In that case the court held explicitly that only after section 7 of article IV should have been amended could the state be districted for senators by the initiative.

It was further shown that James T. Blair, chief justice of the court in 1921, who concurred in the majority opinion in the Lashly case, had in 1910 signed, as assistant attorney-general, the attorney-general's brief in the Halliburton case. That brief to which Chief Justice Blair had subscribed two years after the adoption of the initiative and referendum amendment asserted that: "The power to redistrict the state into senatorial districts is by section 7, article IV, of the Constitution, specifically and exclusively delegated to the Legislature, and, in event of its failure to act, to certain officials therein named. It is in its very nature, as well as by the express terms of the Constitution, a legislative power, yet it was, and is, a power which, being still specifically delegated, cannot be exercised by any authority other than that named, and this condition was, and is, not changed, modified or af-

<sup>182</sup>Judges Graves, Woodson, Walker and James T. Blair.

<sup>183</sup>241 Mo. 433.

<sup>184</sup>230 Mo. 408.

fected by the adoption of the initiative and referendum amendment.<sup>156</sup>

The question involved in the case of *State ex rel. Drain v. Becker*<sup>156</sup> was whether or not the legislature has the power to repeal an act of its own after timely and sufficient petitions have been filed for referring it to the people, and before the people have voted on it. The case was decided in 1922. The court was again divided on party lines, the Republican minority<sup>157</sup> dissenting.

The chief argument in support of the contention that the legislature did have power to repeal an act of its own at any time, was based upon the clause of the initiative and referendum amendment which provides that: "This section shall not be construed to deprive any member of the legislative assembly of the right to introduce any measure." This provision, it was argued, empowered the legislature to pass any and all measures which it might see fit to pass; and that it could, therefore, pass a law repealing a former act regardless of the fact that petitions had been filed to refer it to the voters.

The court held that when an act of the legislature had been referred to a vote of the people by referendum petition, the legislature is thereafter divested of all power in regard to the matter referred until the people have voted on it; and that the provision that the referendum shall not deprive any member of the legislature of the right to introduce any measure does not apply to the subject matter of a referred act until after the people have voted upon it.

The dissenting opinion sustained the contention that the legislature has power to amend or repeal an act which it has passed at any time after its approval by the governor, without regard to whether or not it has been referred to the voters by referendum petition. It was argued that the sole purpose of those invoking the referendum is to reject a legislative enactment; and that if the legislature itself sees fit to repeal

<sup>156</sup>230 Mo. 417.

<sup>156</sup>240 S. W. 229.

<sup>157</sup>The membership of the court had not changed since the *Lashly* case was decided.

or reject such an act, the mission of the referendum is accomplished.

#### CONCLUSION.

Up to the present time, thirty-seven measures have been voted on by the people under the initiative and referendum, only two of which have been adopted. Seventeen measures have been proposed by the initiative. Of this number, only two have been acts of ordinary legislation, neither of which was approved. One of the fifteen constitutional amendments which have been submitted by the initiative was adopted. This amendment, adopted in 1920, providing a new method of revising the state constitution, and the revision convention which met in 1922 under authority of the amendment, constitute the net positive result of the initiative in Missouri.<sup>158</sup>

The referendum was not invoked until 1914. Of twenty acts of the general assembly which have been referred to the voters by petitions, only one has been approved.

Though there has been a marked lack of interest among large numbers of the people in measures submitted for popular approval, there has been, throughout the period of direct legislation in Missouri, a noticeable disposition to discriminate in voting by a considerable portion of the voters. This is shown by the vote in 1912. The single tax proposition was defeated by a majority of 421,490;<sup>159</sup> while the amendment proposing to give grand juries the power to open ballot boxes in cases of election fraud investigation was defeated by only 50,852.<sup>160</sup> In 1916 a prohibition amendment was given a negative majority of 122,538;<sup>161</sup> and the land bank proposal was rejected by only 49,479 votes.<sup>162</sup> In 1922 the proposed personal injury law was defeated by 420,733 votes;<sup>163</sup> but the

<sup>158</sup>The work of the convention was submitted to the voters, February 26, 1924, in the form of twenty-one amendments to the constitution, only six of which were adopted. *Kansas City Times*, March 12, 1924.

<sup>159</sup>*Official Manual*, 1913-14, pp. 1109, 1110.

<sup>160</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>161</sup>*Ibid.* 1917-18, p. 485.

<sup>162</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>163</sup>Becker, *Roster of State Officials*, 1923, p. 36.

county unit act was rejected by only 90,163 votes;<sup>164</sup> and the majority against the workmen's compensation act was only 67,617.<sup>165</sup> Then a discrimination with positive results was evident in 1920, when two measures were approved by the voters; while a third was defeated.<sup>166</sup>

The general tendency for all propositions to be opposed by a larger number of rural than of city voters is shown by the results of the election of 1922. For instance, the county unit act was defeated by the rural vote, in spite of substantial affirmative majorities given it by St. Louis and Kansas City.<sup>167</sup> Moreover, the four Jackson county justice of the peace measures, which could not possibly have affected any section of the state outside that county, were defeated by the rural vote; though they were all given affirmative majorities in Jackson county and Kansas City.<sup>168</sup> Both St. Louis and Kansas City gave favorable majorities to all the direct legislation propositions except the proposed personal injury law.<sup>169</sup>

On the other hand, of all persons who voted on the County Unit Act in 1922 in St. Louis, 38 per cent voted against it.<sup>170</sup> In Kansas City the proposition was 41 per cent.<sup>171</sup>

There has been a general tendency for the number of votes cast on initiative and referendum measures in proportion to the number of votes actually cast at such elections to grow less from year to year. In 1910 the proportion<sup>172</sup> was 85 per cent. Only once since, has the proportion been so high. In 1916, 86 per cent of those voted at the election voted on the initiative proposals. The lowest point reached was 58 per cent in 1920. In 1922 the proportion was 65 per cent.

<sup>164</sup>*Ibid.* p. 30.

<sup>165</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>166</sup>*Official Manual, 1921-22*, p. 477.

<sup>167</sup>Becker, *Roster of State Officials, 1923*, pp. 29, 30.

<sup>168</sup>*Ibid.* pp. 31-34.

<sup>169</sup>*Ibid.* pp. 23-26.

<sup>170</sup>Becker, *Roster of State Officials, 1921-22*, p. 29.

<sup>171</sup>*Ibid.* p. 30.

<sup>172</sup>These proportions have been determined by taking as the number of persons voting at an election, the total number of votes cast for all candidates for the office for which the largest vote was cast. This number was then compared with the average vote on the several propositions voted on at the same election.

It is an interesting fact that in the period of fifteen years during which the plan of direct legislation has been in operation in Missouri, it has been of no special advantage to any one of the three groups which contributed most to its adoption. In the case of organized labor, the referendum has been detrimental. Two workmen's compensation acts, at least one of which had the support of the great body of union labor of the state, have been defeated by the referendum.<sup>173</sup>

Though prohibition amendments to the state constitution were submitted by the initiative on three different occasions, they were all defeated. The prohibition enforcement act of 1919 was subjected to the ordeal of the referendum.

The advocates of single tax have fared no better than the prohibitionists. They have witnessed two overwhelming defeats, one in 1912 and another in 1918.

How to eliminate the probability that the initiative and referendum, particularly the referendum, will be abused and at the same time to retain the scheme as a practicable device is a problem that is as yet unsolved in Missouri. The action of the revision convention in increasing the number of signatures necessary to submit measures to the voters was regarded as a step in the right direction.<sup>174</sup> The further action of that body in changing the form of the submission of referendum propositions was also commendable.<sup>175</sup> But the proposed change was voted down by the people, February 26, 1924, by a vote of 204,881 to 123,811.<sup>176</sup>

<sup>173</sup>*Globe-Democrat*, Nov. 2, 1922.

<sup>174</sup>It was provided that initiative petitions for proposing ordinary laws and for proposing constitutional amendments should be signed by 8 per cent and 12 per cent, respectively, of the qualified voters in each of at least two-thirds of the congressional districts of the state. For referendum petitions, the percentage was placed at 10. *Journal Con. Con.* File No. 9.

<sup>175</sup>It was provided that referendum propositions should be placed on the ballot in the following form:

"Shall the act of the General Assembly be rejected?" Thus, if the provision had been adopted, the voter would thereafter have been confronted by a peculiar situation. One who desired to vote against an initiative proposal would have voted *no*, just as at present. But if it had been desired to vote against a measure which had been submitted by referendum petition, one would have had to vote *yes*.

*Ibid.*

<sup>176</sup>*Kansas City Times*, March 12, 1924.

## DEDICATION OF MISSOURI'S CAPITOL OCTOBER 6, 1924

BY FLOYD C. SHOEMAKER

Complete, beautiful, and appropriate were the Missouri capitol dedication ceremonies. There was formality without stiffness, hospitality without undue familiarity, celebration without carnival. Military companies, floats representing cities and counties and institutions, state officials, bands, and organizations, made up the most notable parade of the commonwealth I have ever seen. The crowd itself was similar in Missouri spirit only to the throngs which attend the State Fair. In some ways it was more notable.

Rivalling the morning parade were the afternoon exercises held on the capitol grounds. The platform of speakers and distinguished guests was in view of the thousands of visitors, comfortably seated in a semi-circle of over a block. Amplifiers made clear the addresses delivered by the speakers. These included four ex-governors of Missouri, Governors A. M. Dockery, Herbert S. Hadley, Elliott W. Major, and Frederick D. Gardner, Governor Arthur M. Hyde, an official representative of President Coolidge, Hon. Dwight F. Davis, Governor Louis Folwell Hart of Washington, a native Missourian, Archbishop John J. Glennon, and Dr. Wm. H. Black. Hon. John P. Gordon, former state auditor of Missouri, presided in a brief, business manner that expedited the progress of a long program and compelled orderly attention from the thousands in the audience. The formal speeches were appropriate. Some were kindly reminiscent, others aggressive in state pride and progress, and all historical in spirit.

Evening marked the climax of the day's commemoration, for somehow there seemed to be more of the solemn, the thankful, the commemorative, than of the jubilant in this dedication. If you want to see America at her best, her highest, attend a dedication ceremony. I have never seen an excep-

tion to this. Those who regard us as superficial, mercurial, light-hearted, observe only the surface of our national life. I believe this is one reason why Mark Twain, serious man of letters and great humorist, is in that galaxy of our most representative citizens. On the evening of this day was given a Missouri pageant with perfect setting and background. The drama of a state's history was being played. Mrs. Frank S. Leach could take pride in her creation and Missouri in the chronicle of more than a century of progress.

All of this was on the sixth day of October, 1924. It was Missouri Day, the first Monday in October, as provided by the law proposed by Mrs. Anna Brosius Korn in 1915. If the children of the State could have seen these exercises, if the educators could have viewed this pageant, how widely would our next Missouri Day be observed! People do not tire of their own history. The oftener it is repeated, the more they love it. Love gives birth to interest, includes interest. Study, comparison, and cooperation result. Real advancement thrives. To be on companionable terms with our past is as essential as to be sociable with our friends. Missouri Day should be a time for such companionship.

The capitol itself is the first building erected by our people that does justice to us and our commonwealth. It is idle, but not witless, to say that such a monument to government and citizenship might have been built a half century, at least a quarter of a century, past. This capitol is an inspiration. It is educational. It is artistic and practical. It symbolizes in native stone our aspiration, determination, and stability as a state.

No Missourian can view this practical memorial of statehood without profit. The interior decorations alone, regarded as among the finest if not the finest in the nation, are pictured courses in a liberal education on our men and resources. The mottoes chiseled in halls and corridors bespeak a righteous race, not merely a prosperous, powerful people. And as I read those homelike maxims of goodness, honesty, and integrity, maxims whose truths are lasting, I felt that they represented the best in our people and that the men who faith-

fully, competently, and honestly guided the building of this capitol and framed these sayings of sages, were fit leaders to express the best spirit of these times.

Someday we will fashion monuments and dedicate memorials to all true builders, men who handling rock breathe into it the life of the spirit. Such men are Edwin W. Stephens, Alfred A. Speer, Joseph C. A. Hiller, and Theodore Lacaff—the Missouri State Capitol Commission Board. I should also, I think, give honor to those who with care and capability selected the subjects and artists of the wonderful historic decorations portraying Missouri's past and present. John W. Pickard, Mrs. W. R. Painter, W. K. Bixby, Arthur Kocian, and J. F. Downing—the Missouri State Capitol Decoration Commission. Mr. Lester Shepard Parker, deserves honor not only for his valuable booklet, published as a guide to the capitol, but for his unselfish public spirit and cooperation in aiding the Decoration Commission.

It is interesting to note the expanding circle of those who devoted their time and care to this institution thru pride and honor of state? Despite problems and difficult obstacles that arose from the evening of February 5, 1911, to even this day, there has been running deeper and wider each year a spirit of unselfish devotion to this cause. It has finally included all regardless of party and position. Our people were ready and willing? True, but the mountain torrent labors to no advantage unless directed. We are thankful for the source of power, we are grateful to those directing it. Missouri leaders were directing this capitol. To them rallied the best our commonwealth produces. The people wanted service, they gave freely of their means, and fortunate were they in having produced men and women in whom trust could be placed. I think Missouri's capitol is one of the greatest standing proofs of a forward looking people who have retained the gift of bearing righteous men of ability and integrity.

A greater significance even lies in this structure. Dominating the banks of the Nile are piles of stone larger than man has left elsewhere on the face of this earth. They represent the longest lived nation that history records. That

nation with all its defects had a permanency and a civilization which command respect. It was a religious nation, a nation of law and order here and, in its belief, hereafter. Grant its crudities, yet concede its virtues. Dominating the plain of Attica stand the ruins of a templed hilltop. The Acropolis is the world's Mecca of form and beauty. It typifies one of the great features of the Grecian religion and the civilization of the world's most cultured race. Dominating in spirit the "seven hills" of the Tiber lay the ruins of the Roman Forum. From here the world's mistress sent forth her commands that were obeyed by court and legion to the four-winds of heaven. The most perfect of military empires, the most prosperous, the best legislated, and the most pleasure loving. Dominating the hills of central Missouri rises the dome of this capitol. The stability and permanency, the beauty and symmetry, the order and power of the ancients are here. And more, for here is government of, by, and for the people. The majesty of government, the sovereignty of law, the omnipotence of moral right are here expressed. *Salus Populi Suprema Lex Esto.*

## A MISSOURI STATE NEWSPAPER MORGUE

BY LAVERNE J. DUNBAR

"The moving finger writes, and having writ moves on—"

The office of preserving what has been written is the task of The State Historical Society of Missouri. There is limitless material dealing with the life of the state embedded in the musty copies of the thirteen thousand bound volumes of the newspapers published throughout the state.

As the hieroglyphics of old awaited the bidding of the Rosetta Stone to disclose their guarded secrets, so the colossal mass of data stacked away in the files of the Historical Society await some modern Rosetta-like power. What Champollion, the French scholar, was to the former movement, The State Historical Society will be to the latter.

Four hundred daily and weekly newspapers scattered over Missouri send regularly their papers to be filed in the stacks of the Society. These are bound in book form after sufficient copies have been collected to make a volume. Finding an article in these volumes formerly was difficult and uncertain.

Mr. Shoemaker has fashioned a system of card indexing somewhat after the plan of the *New York Times* index which is being used in utilizing the information preserved in the papers. The work was begun last March and is being done by students in the School of Journalism. All the current papers from 1915 have been indexed and a complete file of the Boonville papers has been finished. Work is now being done on the *University Missourian*, now known as the *Columbia Missourian*.

When the *Missourian* is completed work will be started on the Columbia papers which antedate it. These are: *Missouri Intelligencer*, *Columbia Patriot*, *Statesman* and *Herald-Statesman*. Some of the next papers to be taken up are the St. Louis, Jefferson City and Trenton newspapers. The plan is to touch the key towns which represent or reflect their particular section of the state. The Boonville papers

are considered one of the key-town papers of the Boon's Lick country.

The index is a selective catalog system. The significant articles that might be of value to the genealogist, the lawyer, the merchant or the student in research are caught and listed in the card catalog. The date of the paper, the name, the page and column are given so that the individual seeking the data can turn directly to the story. In this way the papers suffer no mutilation as no marks are put on them.

Every phase of Missouri history including vital statistics is made available. Stories on such subjects as political movements, literary tendencies, religious developments, financial systems, road and railroad construction, public buildings, public improvements, authors, artists, Civil War veterans, old soldiers, Forty-niners, and "personals" are preserved. Resources and crops have their history chronicled in these files. The history of education both private and public is no insignificant part of the records.

These articles are being indexed at a cost of four cents a card. Many of these articles, after having been hunted up, would cost from \$1.50 to \$2.00 if published in serial pamphlet or booklet form. The Historical Society through its indexing system is building up a tremendous library at a ridiculously low cost. Any material such as court records, property transfers or any other data definitely preserved elsewhere is not taken by the indexers. The absence of overlapping material makes every entry of value to the historian.

An incidental value of the Society's "Missouri State Newspaper Morgue," as Edgar White of the *Macon Republican* calls the files, is the laboratory specimens of old papers showing in specific illustration the development of journalism in Missouri, tracing its rise from the time when the journalist was primarily a printer to the present day when the newspaper man is a specialist.

The gaps in the files of the Missouri newspapers were largely supplemented by the collections of papers saved by Edmund Burke. Mr. Burke was a prominent lawyer of

California, Missouri, who collected papers from fourteen towns. Some of these go back to 1859. These papers were purchased by the Society. Other gaps are filled in by the photostat method. An actual size picture is made of papers in the offices throughout the state or issues of old Missouri papers kept in the Library of Congress at Washington. Photostatic reproductions are printed and bound in book form.

Continuous history of Boonville vicinity is preserved in the file made of the papers from 1839. The file consists of an index of the: *Western Emigrant*, weekly, 1839; *Missouri Register*, weekly, 1840-45; *Boonville Weekly Observer*, 1845-56; *Central Missouri Advertiser*, weekly, 1865; *Weekly Eagle*, 1865-73; *Central Missouri Advertiser*, 1874, and the *Boonville Weekly Advertiser* from 1875 to 1915.

One item of interest may have several entries made in the card catalog thus making it of increased value. The case of the article giving a life sketch of William H. Mayfield will illustrate. The main card will be marked: Mayfield, William H.; the second will be, St. Louis citizens of prominence—see Mayfield, William H.; the third, St. Louis Hospitals—Mayfield Memorial Hospital and Sanitarium; the fourth, Baptist Church—see Mayfield, William H. and the last card will be, Smithville-Colleges, Academies and Universities—Mayfield-Smith Academy—see Mayfield, William H.

Edgar White in an article printed in the November 17 issue of the *Country Editor* mentions the monumental task which Mr. Shoemaker is performing and states "it will win for him the everlasting gratitude of every enterprising editor in the state."

An illustration of the meaning of such a file is seen in a recent incident. "Some time ago a Texas newspaper printed a story about a man who claimed to be Bill Anderson, notorious Missouri guerilla of the Civil War days. In Missouri it has been understood that Anderson had been killed before the war ended. A man took the Texas story to Mr. Shoemaker, who quickly turned to his card index, read the notation, then

led the way to newspaper files. An old newspaper file gave a detailed account of the fight which ended in Anderson's death in October, 1864. No shadow of doubt remained. The Texas paper was mistaken in its man."

## PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF DISTIN- GUISHED MISSOURIANS

BY DANIEL M. GRISSOM

### FIFTH ARTICLE

JAMES O. BROADHEAD

This distinguished lawyer and statesman was one of a number of distinguished lawyers and statesmen who, after receiving their training at the bar in Pike county and giving evidence of unusual abilities, removed to St. Louis to enter the wider field which the great metropolis of the State affords. This number includes, besides Broadhead, who went to St. Louis in 1869, John B. Henderson, who followed in 1870, D. P. Dyer, who followed in 1875, and Wm. H. Biggs, who followed in 1887,—Henderson becoming U. S. Senator; Dyer, who had already been a member of Congress, to become U. S. district attorney, and U. S. district judge; and Biggs judge of the Court of Appeals.

Broadhead was born in Virginia, and came to Missouri when he was eighteen years old. Five years later he was admitted to the bar, and entered on a professional career unsurpassed in Missouri in honors and achievements. A striking proof of the high esteem in which he was held is the fact that he was a member of three of the four State or Constitutional Conventions held in Missouri from its admission into the Union in 1820 to his death in 1898, having been chosen to that of 1845 when he was twenty-six years of age. He served in both houses of the State legislature and in Congress, was minister to Switzerland, and was commissioner sent to France to report on the condition of American claims against France for the seizure of American vessels and cargoes in the wars of Napoleon. In all these positions he acquitted him-

self with the credit which marks the man fitted for high public affairs. But it was as a lawyer that his qualities, moral and intellectual, were most strikingly exhibited, for, his career afforded an illustration that a lawyer's moral qualities perform their part as well as his intellectual qualities in the making of his reputation. He himself revealed the secret of his eminence, when, in a public address on a certain occasion, he innocently said: "No man without an upright mind and no man who has not preserved his integrity, has ever died, leaving the reputation of a great lawyer." His very face was a pledge of innocence and sincerity. His friend, Sam T. Glover, was accustomed to say that "Broadhead's face was worth more than an affidavit."

The unusual esteem in which his learning, ability and fairness were held by the courts was exhibited in the U. S. Supreme Court at Washington, when, after Broadhead had quoted one high authority after another on a certain point, one of the justices said to him: "You need not consume time in making more quotations, Mr. Broadhead; the court will take your own statements."

During the Civil War, 1861-1865, political, social, business, religious and all other affairs in St. Louis were in a constant explosive condition. The far strongest element was represented by the *Missouri Democrat*, published by McKee, Fishback and Houser, and the *Westliche Post* by Pretorius. A much smaller body, calling themselves Conservative Unionists, were represented by Frank P. Blair, Broadhead, Gov. Gamble, Sam T. Glover, and T. T. Gant, and had for their organ, a small paper *The Union* seconded by Carl Daenzer's *Anzeiger*. The half stifled remnants of the once powerful and aggressive Democratic party, found their duty and safety in keeping quiet and waiting for the better time coming. The sharpest ill feeling was between the Radical and the Conservative elements, and it was between two representatives of these elements, Fishback and Broadhead, that a small exchange of fist blows occurred. Both were amiable and well mannered gentlemen, and their friends rejoiced that it proceeded no further.

There is a story about Broadhead's first and only attempt to sell a negro, which his friends used to take great delight in telling, since it illustrates what may be called, to his honor, the weakest and noblest trait in his character. The African referred to was his personal property, the only slave he ever owned, given to him by his mother. Of course Broadhead was a kind master—he could not be anything else—and the privileges he allowed to Dick, together with the fact that master and servant had been brought up together, spoiled the latter and made him unmanageable. When, therefore, on a certain occasion, the master undertook to correct the servant for a disobedience, the servant resisted and there was a fight in which the master came out worsted. This was esteemed an unpardonable offence, under the system of slavery, and there was only one of two things to be done with the offender—whip him into submission, or sell him. The kind-hearted master could not bear, even to think of the former, and so he arranged to send Dick to St. Louis to be sold to a negro trader. He was put on top of the stage running from Bowling Green to Louisiana, to be taken by boat to St. Louis, and there delivered at the negro pen. It was the custom for the stage driver to drive round the public square in the morning before taking the road to Louisiana, and, although Broadhead had deliberately, wilfully, and of malice prepense, made up his mind to the task of giving up Dick forever—or thought he had—he could not forbear standing in the door of his office to take a parting look at him as the stage rolled by. Dick was on the lookout, also, for, he did not want to go away, forever, without a parting word for his master and when the stage rolled past the office, he called out, "Goodby, Marse Jeems—goodby!" "Marse Jeems" turned into his office and tried to occupy himself with his professional duties and law books, but it was plain to be seen that he was not at ease. He went out and came back, several times, in a restless sort of way, and seemed to have lost his accustomed composure. At last, when the stage had been gone an hour, he said to a young fellow who was reading law in his office, and who afterwards became honorably known as Hon. D. P. Dyer, member

of the legislature, member of Congress, U. S. district attorney, and U. S. district judge, "Pat, do you think you can overtake the stage before it reaches Louisiana?" Pat thought he could if he rode fast enough. "Well, then, go to the livery stable and get the best horse they've got, and overtake the stage, or keep on to Louisiana, and take Dick and bring him back." Dyer performed the task, and performed it well—as he has accomplished many a harder task since. When he returned to Bowling Green in the evening, he brought Dick back to his master, and it was difficult to say which was the gladder, Dick or "Marse Jeems."

Another story told of him illustrates still another amiable trait in his character,—an innocent confidence in others which, but for his robust common sense, would have reached the point of credulity. He took men and things for what they appeared to be, until results showed them to be something else. It was the habit of the young men in Bowling Green to pass a leisure hour, now and then, in jumping, and Broadhead was not only accustomed to take part in the pastime, but to out-measure most of them. And that jumping and other such pastimes are not inconsistent with a profound knowledge of, and high admiration for constitutional and statute law may be taken as established by the example of a no lower authority than John Marshall himself. Edward W. Johnston, elder brother to General Jo. Johnston, the distinguished Confederate soldier, and one of the most brilliant newspaper writers in the country before the war, knew the great Chief Justice well, and, among other anecdotes of him that he was accustomed to tell was his habit of pitching quoits, with other lawyers, in the back yard of a livery stable, in Richmond.

As Broadhead's passion for the running jump was equaled only by his readiness to believe what others told him, a wag of the town, with the tacit approval, if not the active participation, of other young men, conceived a scheme for giving him a ducking. A rain the night before had made a pond in the square, and on one side of it near the edge, the wag stuck his booteels as if the print had been made by a jump from the other side. When Broadhead came along, a group of

young men called his attention to the *prima facie* feat, and asked him if he could match it. "It looks like a big jump," replied the young lawyer, "but if Jones made it, I can." With that he stepped back far enough to get a good start, made a running leap, and alighted in the pond a foot from the edge where the malicious and deceptive heel prints were made.

and  
np,"  
With  
de a  
edge

## THE TRUE STORY OF "OLD DRUM"

An account of Missouri's most famous "dog case" and of Senator Vest's world-famous tribute to canine fidelity presented for the first time from original court records.

BY WALTER L. CHANEY

During the autumn of 1869, four years after the close of the Civil War, in the border state of Missouri, the hate, the prejudice and the fury engendered by four long years of civil strife still lingered in the hearts and minds of the people. Men clung tenaciously to their rights, and whoever worked injury to a neighbor aroused bitterness and discord.

At this time, five miles southwest of Kingsville, Johnson county, Mo., lived Leonidas Hornsby, and a mile south of him lived his neighbor Charles Burden. Just across the road from these homes to the west was Cass county, one of the counties to which General Order No. 11 applied. This order, issued by the Federal authorities in 1863, depopulated the western tier of counties in Missouri, and here civil war reached its height, having a bitterness and fury found in no other part of the United States; for neighbors burned, plundered and murdered, aided by roving bands of irregulars. And in the wake of this reign of terror, murder and rapine, peace and quiet came slowly to this border community. Often there was recourse to violence, and murder was done. However, slowly law and order were being established, and men were beginning to settle their differences through the courts; but a lawsuit once begun and all the fury and feeling of a blood feud, stopping only short of actual force.

Men then as now sought amusement. At this time there was still wild game. Men kept hounds for the chase. Charles Burden kept a pack, and his two neighbors Joseph Reavis and John Davis kept hounds. Through the day these hounds lay about the little homes, sunning themselves when there was sun, and shivering when the sun did not shine, as is the way with hounds. But as evening came on, the dogs became

restless, looking for and expecting a chase after some sort of game through the forests at night. Frequently there would sound the hunting horn, and the dogs would take to the brush along the streams, the owners and neighbors listening for some dog to pick up the trail, and the chase to begin. During the four years of war men had been busy killing their own kind, and wolves in this country had greatly multiplied; but now these packs of hounds found service in destroying four-legged marauders that infested the community. There were still some deer in western Missouri, the raccoon was plentiful, and foxes and other wild animals were still to be found. When the dog that should first pick up the scent should give tongue no man knew what sort of game the chase would follow. However, in time these hunters of western Johnson county learned by the baying of the dogs and the direction and manner of the chase what sort of game was being followed. Some of the dogs were better than others at telling the story to their hunter-owners; some dogs "never lied"; some dogs sometimes failed, and other dogs could never be depended upon.

There was one dog in Charles Burden's pack that "never lied," and when he gave tongue his owner could tell what was on for the night. Through the swamps and swales of Lost Creek and Big Creek bottoms, through the heavy timber and the tangled undergrowth, out across the prairies, then back to the woodland, this dog would lead the pack, always in the lead, trailing as no other dog could trail. In October 1869, Burden had owned him more than two years; he was supposed to be about five years old; in color he was black and tan, with black body, tan legs and muzzle. This mighty hunter was named "Old Drum." His owner believed he had some blood-hound in him. He would trail a man, and was good for wolves, "varmints," and the like. Charles Burden regarded him as the best deer dog he had ever owned. He said that money would not buy Drum.

Burden was a hunter, for he made long hunting trips into South Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and had crossed the plains many times. He was a strong character, six feet tall, with blue eyes and light hair, with a mag-

nificent physique, and an iron constitution. He was in the prime of manhood at this time. Tall and slender, he was almost an ideal type, physically, for a hunter and a pioneer, and such he was. Self-willed and self-reliant, determined and defiant, he brooked no opposition. He was ready to fight for his own, either dog or man. Old Drum was Charles Burden the hunter's dog, his treasure and his pleasure. Old Drum was faithful to Burden, and Burden was loyal to his best dog. There was a comradeship between them; there was a community of interest in their hunting. Burden loved Old Drum next to his family. What then if something should happen to Old Drum?

Burden lived in a two-room log house with a shed on the north side, down in the second bottom of Big Creek. West of his home on Big Creek was Haymaker's Mill, and still west of Haymaker's Mill was the lake. From the lake and the mill in a northwest direction about two miles was Lon Hornsby's home; while round about were scattered the little homes of neighbors, mostly little log cabins of one and two rooms, some as yet unfinished, without doors and only quilts to hang up to keep out the night air. Traces of the war still lingered through the neighborhood; men thought in terms of force. Farming was again becoming the business of the people; farms were being restocked; horses, sheep, swine and kine were being placed on the farms from which they had been driven away by the plunderings of raiders and guerillas.

Lon Hornsby had gathered about sheep and cattle, hogs and horses, and was doing his best to farm between times—between the many petty quarrels of the neighborhood. Hornsby was a small, wiry man with flaming red hair, and, as they say out in Missouri, "he was set in his way," contentious and full of strife. With him lived his wife, a woman who was a rank abolitionist, who saw no color line. In his household were his old father, Brinkley Hornsby, and his second wife, two young men, one named "Dick" Ferguson, and a young man named Hurd, and a number of children. Lon Hornsby was industrious and worked only when he hunted; for he, like all the neighbors, hunted. Hunting was a means

of supplying food, game was plentiful, and every home depended on the furry, feathered creatures of the woods and fields for part of their living. And in this matter of hunting, dogs were a necessary adjunct; so dogs, too, became plentiful.

During the summer and fall of '69 Hornsby had lost more than 100 sheep, killed by prowling dogs. Dogs had stolen butter and milk from the caves and other places round the homes of the vicinity, as well as Hornsby's, and in one instance a dog had gone into a smokehouse and stolen the tallow that was to be used in making candles. It may have been a case of too many dogs, and it may have been that some dogs are natural-born thieves. Be that as it may, Hornsby had lost his sheep by dogs, and in an unadvised moment he of the fiery temper made a vow that he would kill the first dog that he found on his place. Hornsby did not believe that all dogs were bad, for he sometimes hunted with his neighbors' dogs, and had repeatedly hunted with Old Drum. But he had made the vow, and in his way of seeing things he would keep it. His word should be as good as his bond.

On the morning of Oct. 28, 1869, Charles Burden took his way north and east, past Leonidas Hornsby's house to Kingsville. He rode between fields of ripe corn, where the ears of white and gold hung down. A blue haze hung over the landscape this autumn day, and Burden felt at peace with the whole world. Here, around the postoffice and the store of the village, he passed the day with his friends and cronies, and as the sun began to sink he rode back along the road where the quail called one another as the coveys gathered for the night, while rabbits and other small game hid in the cornfields and the stubble by the wayside. The blue-grass still grew rank and lush along the roadsides, and an air of peace and contentment hung round this west Missouri community, while out through the woodlands there ran a riot of color—russet, crimson, gold, brown, and green—the glorious color scheme that the frost king had made of the foliage of the forests.

When Burden reached his home there waited for him a true and unselfish welcome; his dog Drum leaped upon him

and licked his hands, scampered about and whined for joy and pleasure at his master's return; for Old Drum "never lied." The flaming sunset glowed in the west and bathed the humble but hospitable home with its mellow light. Burden found his brother-in-law Frank Hornsby at his home, waiting for his return. Shortly after sunset they ate supper, eating cornbread made from meal ground at Haymaker's water mill on Big Creek.

Frank Hornsby left the house just as it was getting dark, to tend to his mules. As he went out Old Drum met him and jumped up on him in the evening dusk, and followed him to the lot. Then while Hornsby was busy with his mules Old Drum started on a trail, off up the creek, in a northeast direction, giving tongue as he slowly trailed a 'coon. When Frank Hornsby heard him last he was about half way to Lon Hornsby's.

Charles Burden and Frank Hornsby sat around the house smoking homespun tobacco till about 8 o'clock, when they heard a gun fired in the direction of Lon Hornsby's. No more shots were heard, but Burden was fearful that they had killed one of his dogs. He went out to listen but could hear nothing. He blew his hunting horn for the dogs, and all came up but Old Drum; he failed to answer the summons that echoed in the still night air. Again and again called the old horn, waking the woodland echoes along Big Creek to the west and south and along Lost Creek to the east. But Old Drum did not answer, nor did he come. No more would Old Drum answer Burden's hunting horn.

On this autumn day Lon Hornsby and Dick Ferguson had been hunting round the lake and along Big Creek over beyond Haymaker's Mill. They returned home about dark. Supper was over and the family was busy; some were washing dishes, and some shelling the new corn, for fresh meal to be ground at the mill, and to make lye hominy. About 8 o'clock someone said that a dog was in the yard. Lon Hornsby told Dick to get the gun and shoot the dog. He went and got the gun. Dick stepped outdoors; there was no moon; a dark dog was in the shadow of a tree, some thirty steps away. There was

a report of the gun fire, and then the yelping and howling of the dog, mortally wounded. He ran southwest and jumped over the stile blocks. The crying of the wounded dog grew weaker and fainter until it died away, like a dog dead-shot, and then the silence of a dark night brooded over the land.

Next morning Charles Burden began the search for his dog. Going to the first neighbor's, Hurley's, he inquired if he had seen Old Drum. Then on he went to the home of Lon Hornsby, where he found Hornsby with several of the neighbors grinding cider. Before Burden reached these people, Hornsby quit and walked off. Burden called to him and asked, "Lon, have you seen anything of my dog Drum around here?" The reply was that he hadn't seen anything of him; then came the question, "What dog was that you shot last night?" Hornsby said he hadn't shot any dog but Dick had; that he thought it was Davenport's dog. Dick showed Burden where the dog was when he shot him. Burden looked for traces of blood and found none. They then came back and Burden said to Hornsby, "I'll go and see; it may not be my dog. If it ain't, it's all right; if it is it's all wrong, and I'll have satisfaction at the cost of my life."

On this morning of Oct. 29 Old Drum was found just a few feet above the ford on Big Creek, below Haymaker's Mill, dead, lying with his head in the water, his feet toward the dam, lying on his left side, filled with shot of different sizes, but no shot passed through his body. Apparently Old Drum had been carried or dragged to this place; for there was mud on his under side; his hair was "ruffed up," and there were sorrel hairs, thought to be horse hairs, on him. Lon Hornsby owned a sorrel mule. The whole neighborhood seemed to have been alive around Haymaker's Mill that night of Oct. 28. Many people were stirring. There were campers at the ford, two large families moving; then two families lived within about 100 yards of the ford. These people heard nothing. But some people who lived nearly a mile away said they heard a gun fired, a dog howl, and the howling die away. Strange as it may be, this all happened about 8 o'clock. A peculiar co-incidence that two dogs were shot

at the same hour, on the same night, within two miles of each other; but strangest of all the body of but one dog was found, and that was Old Drum's.

Burden decided that the law should vindicate him and avenge Old Drum. Shortly he went to Kingsville and employed an attorney to bring suit. Suit was filed before Justice of the Peace Munroe of Madison township, the case was set for trial Nov. 25, and with a cloud of witnesses in attendance the case went to trial. Nation & Allen, attorneys for Hornsby, filed a motion to dismiss the case, because the amount sued for, \$100, was beyond the jurisdiction of the justice. But the justice permitted Burden to amend his statement, the amount being reduced to \$50, as the value of Old Drum, and the trial went on. The jury failed to agree, were discharged by the justice, and the case was set for trial on the justice's next "law day," Dec. 23. Many threats were made, and much bitterness was shown by the partisans at this first trial, but all went off without any one's being wounded or crippled. On Dec. 23 the case was again continued until Jan. 27, 1870, the next "law day." In January the case went to trial, and after a heated session the case was given to the jury, who found in favor of Burden in the sum of \$25, thus giving Burden satisfaction, and establishing to the satisfaction of the jury that Lon Hornsby had directed and caused Dick Ferguson to kill Old Drum.

But the case did not stop here; Hornsby appealed to the Johnson County Court of Common Pleas, where it was set down for trial in March, 1870. Immediately after the trial at Kingsville in January, Lon Hornsby with Dick Ferguson and others went down on Big Creek near Haymaker's Mill, where the body of Old Drum still lay, and dissected it, taking therefrom, as they testified, leaden bullets. The case came on for trial in the Common Pleas Court, and the whole neighborhood, at least the men, moved upon Warrensburg *en masse*. New lawyers had been retained by both the appellant and the appellee, Crittenden and Cockrell for Hornsby, and Elliott and Blodgett for Burden. At this trial Hornsby received a verdict in his favor, and now Burden did not have satisfaction

and it was doubtful whether Hornsby was the cause of the death of Old Drum.

Burden still sought satisfaction; he too would make his word as good as his bond. So after this first trial in the Common Pleas Court he retained more legal talent, securing Philips and Vest from Sedalia. A motion for a new trial was filed, alleging error and setting up that plaintiff Burden had discovered new evidence. The motion was sustained and a new trial granted. At the close of the first trial in this court some of Burden's friends threatened one of Hornsby's witnesses, telling him that they would horsewhip him for what he had testified to, and that no one would believe what he said if he swore to it until he was black in the face, and this witness was not present at the next trial at the October term of court.

So in October in the old courthouse, on what is now known as Old Town Hill, in Warrensburg, this case went to trial for the fourth time, with the counsel table crowded with attorneys on both sides. The Burden and Hornsby clans were out in full force and the most memorable of all the dog trials proceeded. Depositions of witnesses in Kansas and Texas had been taken and were read in evidence. One of Hornsby's witnesses, Hurd, was on the plains, and his evidence could not be procured. Burden and his friends proved the shooting at Hornsby's, the finding of Old Drum's carcass over on Big Creek at Haymaker's Mill, and by inference showed that on the night he was shot his body was carried to the creek and left there. On the other hand, Hornsby by himself and his witnesses showed the shooting of a dog, but denied that it was Old Drum that was shot. By Jack Sterling, who lived at this time in Bourbon Co., Kans., and whose deposition had been taken, they undertook to prove that on the night of Oct. 28, 1869, at about 8 o'clock, Sterling saw Old Drum on the north side of Big Creek, about 300 yards, going toward the mill, passing him after Sterling had crossed at the ford; that immediately after passing the dog Sterling heard a pistol and gun fired almost together, then heard the dog howling, and the noise grew fainter and fainter until it died away, as

though the dog was dead. Sterling said he went on to the house of a man named John Davis and stayed all night, and in the morning in company with John Davis in a wagon when they stopped to water the mules in the creek they saw what he took to be the same dog lying near the crossing, with his head in the creek.

By Butler and Benjamin it was proved that a shot was heard at the mill at the same time, but these people were more than a mile away when they said they heard the shot, and they heard only one shot. Davis did not testify he heard shots, but after he got home from cutting a bee tree Sterling was there. On the other hand, Burden produced witnesses who lived within short distances of the mill. Helms, who lived within 200 feet of the mill, said people, ten or twelve, were camped within 300 feet of his home, and he stayed at the camp till the time the dog was said to be shot, and until 10 o'clock, out in the open, and did not see Sterling cross the ford; he heard no gun fire, no dog howl; and others who lived around the mill heard nothing of the sort.

After hearing the evidence, and listening to the Hornsby alibi for Old Drum, to prove that he was not at the Hornsby home when a dog was shot there with a gun, loaded with corn, as the Hornsby family testified, but that Drum was shot at Haymaker's Mill at the same hour, the case closed. The argument was made by the attorneys; what all these lawyers said is not remembered. But one speech made to that jury is preserved to all posterity because of its universality of application to all dogs and their masters. It will forever be a monument to Old Drum and his master who said he would have satisfaction at the cost of his life.

George G. Vest made the closing argument for his client and Old Drum, and in a few minutes the jury returned a verdict in favor of Burden. Here is Old Drum's monument, and Senator Vest's plea:

Gentlemen of the Jury: The best friend a man has in this world may turn against him and become his enemy. His son or daughter that he has reared with loving care may prove ungrateful. Those who are nearest and dearest to us, those whom we trust with our happiness and

our good name, may become traitors to their faith. The money that a man has he may lose. It flies away from him, perhaps when he needs it most. A man's reputation may be sacrificed in a moment of ill-considered action. The people who are prone to fall on their knees to do us honor when success is with us may be the first to throw the stone of malice when failure settles its cloud upon our heads. The one absolutely unselfish friend that a man can have in this selfish world, the one that never deserts him, the one that never proves ungrateful or treacherous, is his dog. Gentlemen of the jury, a man's dog stands by him in prosperity and in poverty, in health and in sickness. He will sleep on the cold ground, where the wintry winds blow and the snow drives fierce, if only he may be near his master's side. He will kiss the hand that has no food to offer; he will lick the wounds and sores that come in encounter with the roughness of the world. He guards the sleep of his pauper master as if he were a prince. When all other friends desert he remains. When all riches take wings and reputation falls to pieces, he is as constant in his love as the sun in its journey through the heavens. If fortune drives the master forth an outcast in the world, friendless and homeless, the faithful dog asks no higher privilege than that of accompanying to guard against danger, to fight against his enemies, and when the last scene of all comes, and death takes the master in his embrace and his body is laid away in the cold ground, no matter if all other friends pursue their way, there by his graveside will the noble dog be found, his head between his paws, his eyes sad but open in alert watchfulness, faithful and true even in death.

Now after two trials in the Justice's court, and two trials in the Court of Common Pleas, it would seem that the case should have come to a close; but the end was not yet. Hornsby's attorneys appealed the case to the Supreme Court of Missouri, alleging as errors for reversal that the justice had erred in permitting the amendment of the statement from \$100.00 to \$50, so as to bring the case within his jurisdiction; then as another error that the Court of Common Pleas erred in granting plaintiff Burden a new trial. The court held that the amendment could be made, and that it had long been the settled law of the state, and was not error to grant a new trial. In closing the opinion of the court Judge Bliss, who wrote the opinion, said: "Upon the second trial the evidence was all submitted to the jury upon fair instructions, and the cause should have stopped there. I find no error whatever in the record." Thus the Supreme Court of Missouri, with the Common Pleas Court of Johnson County, has affirmed that

Dick Ferguson by the direction and command of Lon Hornsby killed Old Drum, and Charles Burden had satisfaction without the cost of his life, satisfaction for the self-willed, defiant Burden; defeat for the contentious Hornsby; a lightening of the purses of the litigants; a feast of fees for the attorneys; and an enduring tribute to the fidelity and faith of the dog, and more particularly undying fame for the memory of Old Drum, "the dog that never lied."

In the report of this case, Charles Burden vs. Leonidas Hornsby, 50 Mo. 238, less than one page is taken by the entire case, caption and all; while the opinion of Judge Bliss covers less than half a page. Here you will find the names of six attorneys; while three lawyers had dropped out before the case got to the Supreme Court: Thos. S. Jones who brought the case for Burden, and Nation & Allen who defended for Hornsby, in the justice court at Kingsville. What strange freaks fortune plays with men, who are its pawns! For some opportunity knocks, then passes on, for out of this list of nine attorneys, more than half have achieved some measure of fame.

Dave Nation, one of the first attorneys, did not attain any degree of fame outside of his own village, yet fame was his of a vicarious sort, for he was the husband of Carrie Nation, the woman with the hatchet. Allen was familiarly known as Capt. Allen, and he was a maker of business, a breeder of law-suits. The firm of Nation & Allen kept things moving, where they went along, in the town of Holden. Jones lived in Kingsville, practicing law there, and bore the name of "Buffalo Jones," from his drinking what was known as "Buffalo Bitters."

Of the attorneys whose names appear in the report of the case in the Supreme Court, all attained distinction. Elliott became judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Johnson County. T. T. Crittenden became governor of Missouri, and had the reputation of being able to promise more men one office and getting out of the matter gracefully than any man ever in politics in Missouri. Francis M. Cockrell was thirty years a senator from Missouri, afterward

a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission, and is known in Missouri as "Honest Frank Cockrell." John F. Philips was made a commissioner of the Supreme Court of Missouri, and then Judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Missouri. George G. Vest was United States Senator from Missouri for twenty-four years. Wells Blodgett was a state senator in Missouri, afterwards became identified with the Wabash Railroad and became vice-president and general solicitor for the road.

Charles Burden died a few years ago in Holden; Hornsby is dead, and of the nine lawyers three are now known to be living, Cockrell, Philips, and Blodgett.\* Things have changed; time has shifted the scenes. In bottom lands along Big Creek and Lost Creek where Old Drum gave tongue as he led the baying pack along the trail of some wild animal there now echo other sounds, the rumble and the roar of running trains, the shriek of whistles and the clang of bells of locomotives of four of the granger railroads—the Frisco, the Rock Island, the Missouri Pacific, and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, where men follow the trails of trade. In the autumn the frost king still makes a riot of color along the creeks in what little woodland still stands, the blue haze of the Indian summer hangs over the fertile fields of a prosperous people, and the fidelity of the faithful dog to his thoughtless master is the same; but Old Drum lives only as a memory.

(Copied from *The Breeder's Gazette*, December 16, 1915, issue.)

\*Cockrell died December 13, 1915; Philips died March 13, 1919.

## THE NEW JOURNALISM IN MISSOURI

BY WALTER B. STEVENS

## EIGHTH ARTICLE

## THE PITCH IN POLICY

The three Missouri newspapers which forged to the front in the new journalism had one policy in common. That was aggressiveness. *The Globe-Democrat*, the *Post-Dispatch* and the *Kansas City Star* "pitched in" from the very beginning. The editor of the *Republic*, contemplating this policy in his contemporaries, which seemed to him to more than border on rashness, quoted to the writer:

"Audax! Audax! Toujours Audax!"

These newspapers never hesitated to lash their immediate constituency when the occasion invited. Thus the *Globe-Democrat* commented when, in 1877, the opportunity to obtain the valuable Toner Library was ignored:

But one of the singular facts in the history of St. Louis is that, with the exception of the little group of benefactors who have stood by Washington University, there has not been in ten years a single gift to the cause of learning or literature or art in this city. While we are loud in our boasting, we stand behind every other great city in the Union in our contributions to such purposes. Our two struggling libraries represent the generosity of a generation which has passed away and left no successors. We have nothing whatever to show in the way of art, and have spent less money in all its forms than has been devoted to furnishing a permanent home for six bears and twenty-four monkeys at the Fair Grounds. This is the aspect which St. Louis wears in the light of its failure to secure the Toner Library, and, though the picture is not a pleasant one, it is more wholesome to study it than to continue the wild brag and bombast of culture and liberality which contrast so strongly with the real facts of narrow prejudice and stinginess.

Earlier in that same year Delegate Meyer introduced in the lower branch of the municipal assembly this startling proposition:

Resolved that the committee on public improvements be and are hereby requested to examine into the expediency of reducing the three large parks, (Forest, O'Fallon and Carondelet), which the city has inherited from the county, into a smaller area, and of selling portions of the different parks to improve the remainder thereof, and to report thereon to the House of Delegates at their earliest convenience.

The *Globe-Democrat* fought it:

"One of the most amazing propositions in the history of our municipal government is the proposition, which is seriously urged in the municipal assembly to sell the parks, which, it is alleged, can only be kept up at a great expense, and which are not an immediate or pressing necessity."

Paragraph after paragraph killed the park-selling movement. About the same time there was talk of an opera house which prompted this:

"As nearly as we can understand the situation on the subject of the new opera house, it is this: Every one of 'our best citizens' who owns property on Washington avenue wants a new opera house, and is determined to have it, if some other 'best citizen' will put up the money. The 'best citizen' never allows himself to be beaten in vicarious enterprise. Indeed we know of several 'best citizens' who would rather see their neighbors in bankruptcy than let St. Louis fall behind in the march of progress."

To the House of Delegates at this time the *Globe-Democrat* paid frequent attention:

"A body of men who will vote that whiskey may be sold to a boy of sixteen is unfit to be trusted with the welfare of the city. It must be composed very largely of bummers."

#### THE DAYS OF DETAIL IN THE NEW JOURNALISM

The day of small things has had a more important place on the calendar of newspaper development than the public generally appreciates. Adolph Ochs went from the *Chattanooga Times* to take over the *New York Times* when the latter was a highly respectable newspaper but of limited constituency as compared with four other New York City dailies. When the *New York Times* had forged to the front rank and the

proof of extraordinary management was apparent, Mr. Ochs was asked by David R. Francis, who had then taken over the majority of the stock in the *St. Louis Republic*, how he did it. Mr. Ochs told of two of his pioneer experiments with the *New York Times*. He said that for quite a period he observed the new stands of the elevated railroads during the morning rush hours. He did this systematically until he had covered a good part of New York city. His purpose was to see if there was any uniformity of habit which prompted people in making their selection of the morning paper. The result was his conviction that a large proportion of these patrons took the paper from the nearest pile as they hurried past the newsstands to get the train. *The New York Times* did not as a rule have the eligible location on the stands. Thereupon, Mr. Ochs set about quietly securing such change in the arrangement of the papers on the stands as brought the *Times* nearer to the elevated patrons. This change brought at once a notable increase in the circulation of the *Times*.

Mr. Ochs, at the beginning of his venture in New York, made it a practice to observe the readers on the trains when they opened their papers. He hoped to form some conclusion as to the department of the paper which received the first attention from the average New York newspaper buyer. He carried on this observation for weeks, applying it to various classes of readers. And his conclusion was that the largest proportion turned first to the death notices. Acting on this conclusion, Mr. Ochs gave special attention to the columns of death notices until the *Times* was carrying more of this class of advertising than any other New York paper. These illustrate what may seem like minor innovations in Mr. Ochs' upbuilding of the *New York Times*, but they brought results satisfactory to the new management.

It is interesting that long before Mr. Ochs' investigation of the average reader's concern in the death notices, William R. Nelson had found that special attention to obituaries was a profitable line for the *Kansas City Star*.

In the years before he undertook the *New York* venture Adolph Ochs was a student of the new journalism in Missouri.

He followed closely the results of the methods pursued by the *Globe-Democrat*. George S. Ochs, brother of Adolph, was one of the principal news correspondents of the *Globe-Democrat*. His Chattanooga office covered a large field in Southern Tennessee, Northwestern Georgia, and Northeastern Alabama. George S. Ochs was under the immediate direction of Joseph P. McCullagh. Repeatedly the *Globe-Democrat* sent a staff correspondent into this field utilizing the information furnished by the Ochs brothers. At that time the editor of the *Chattanooga Times* was Colonel John E. MacGowan, a former Union officer, the father of two young girls who were to become famous in the realm of fiction, Alice MacGowan and Grace MacGowan Cook. Adolph and George S. Ochs could talk interestingly of those early relations and influence of the new journalism in Missouri reaching Chattanooga.

Devotion to detail was a cardinal rule of the new journalism in Missouri. The men who built up the great metropolitan newspapers in St. Louis and Kansas City were never above attention to the minutiae. William R. Nelson never wrote for his *Kansas City Star* but told others what to write. There are those who do not sing a note but who have perfect sense of hearing for harmony. Such was Mr. Nelson's relation to journalism. He had an almost uncanny faculty in his selection of men to carry out his newspaper ideas. He knew exactly what he wanted and he got it. He made the *Star* different in many ways, some of which might be considered of minor importance, but he produced a newspaper which fitted exactly the want of his reading constituency, and thereby he succeeded.

In his first years with the *Post-Dispatch*, Joseph Pulitzer had the three o'clock edition, damp from the press, brought to the long editorial room on Fifth street between Pine and Chestnut streets. He scanned each column from top to bottom. The staff listened for the comments.

"Moore, who wrote this?" Mr. Pulitzer would call out to the city editor, whose desk was in the rear of the room. And when the answer came, Mr. Pulitzer would comment favorably or otherwise in the hearing of the staff.

After thus passing judgment on the news work of the day, Mr. Pulitzer descended to the counting room and with Ignate Kappner, the bookkeeper, he would go over the day's advertising business and the circulation figures, item by item. Particularly was Mr. Pulitzer concerned about the "want ads"—those two, three and four-line advertisements which told of employment wanted, of situations vacant, of like classes of patronage. *The Republican* had held, practically the monopoly of this valuable source of advertising revenue. It had, for years, followed the custom of pasting on show boards its daily pages of "want ads." *The Globe-Democrat* broke in early on the *Republican's* "want ads," printing from time to time the figures to show the gain in this direction. Mr. Pulitzer cultivated this patronage in a variety of ways and with such results that when he went to New York and took over the *World* he made a like campaign in methods and success against the *New York Herald*.

Joseph Pulitzer owed St. Louis' "best citizens" nothing in the way of encouragement in journalism. He wavered fourteen years before making his venture with a broken down bankrupt plant. Local reporter on the *Westliche Post*, legislative correspondent at Jefferson City, ardent promoter of the Liberal Republican movement which carried Missouri with B. Gratz Brown but fell down with Horace Greeley at Cincinnati in 1872, police commissioner, owner for one day of a St. Louis German morning newspaper, member of the Missouri constitutional convention of 1875, student of law, a press free lance at Washington for the *New York Sun* to find out if he could write acceptable English, Mr. Pulitzer still hesitated about a permanent vocation. He inclined to the law, to the degree of renting an office adjoining that of Charles P. Johnson in the Temple building. Governor Johnson discouraged Mr. Pulitzer telling him frankly he was ill fitted temperamentally for the profession of law. Then opportunity knocked at the east front door of the courthouse when the ill-fated *Evening Dispatch* was offered at sale under a mortgage.

The steadyng event in Mr. Pulitzer's career occurred in Washington not long before the venture with the *Evening Dispatch*. Mr. Pulitzer married. He had risen in love with that intensity of purpose characteristic of him. But this time the intensity was permanent absorption. During his courtship Mr. Pulitzer confided to a St. Louis friend his haunting fear that his suit might fail, and he was in misery.

Once Mr. Pulitzer wavered in his newspaper career. *The Post-Dispatch* was making phenomenal progress. It had attacked existing local evils and had championed reforms. From the first day under his management the policy had been—"Never be afraid to attack wrong, whether predatory plutocracy or predatory poverty." The Republican party was in power at Washington. Mr. Pulitzer aligned the *Post-Dispatch* with the Democratic party on national issues but fought the same party in Missouri administration.

"I am passionately fond of politics," Mr. Pulitzer said, on one occasion. "Yes, that is true. I am very fond of public affairs and public institutions, perhaps too much so for my own pleasure."

He wanted to go to Congress from a St. Louis district. The party managers, then in despotic control of election machinery, thwarted Mr. Pulitzer and gave the nomination and election to Thomas Allen. Soon thereafter Mr. Pulitzer bought the *World* from Jay Gould and made New York his permanent home. St. Louis recognized this towering personality too late for its own possible profit.

Mr. Pulitzer's visits to St. Louis became infrequent. In 1887 the founder of the *Post-Dispatch* came to St. Louis especially to start the *Sunday Post-Dispatch*.

"I was particularly anxious about the Sunday paper," he said. "I thought there was a tremendous future in that."

The management of the paper was vested in three men, D. W. Woods to be business manager, Florence D. White to be managing editor and Samuel Williams to be editor. Speaking of this arrangement and his purpose in it, Mr. Pulitzer said:

There are at least a hundred acts that will prove that I, from that day on, tried just as fast and as completely as possible to retire and let them manage that concern; that they did manage that concern; that they did all this; that I never read the paper; did not allow it to be sent to the house; did not know what it contained and did not want to be bothered, and said time and time again, "Don't bother me; let me alone; you have got to act on your own judgment. You are directors to direct."

Except for his coming to start the Sunday paper Mr. Pulitzer did not visit St. Louis for a period of eight years. Going to and coming from California he passed through without stopping over.

But the *Post-Dispatch* went on prospering, maintaining the ideals and traditions of its founder. And this has been true of the new journalism in Missouri as exemplified in the case of the *Globe-Democrat* and the *Kansas City Star*. The new journalism meant successful tenure not dependent on the life of an individual.

#### THE NEW JOURNALISM GRADUATES

"The best school of journalism in this country," Mr. McCullagh called the *Globe-Democrat*. He took pride in his students. Continuously and in varied form, he called attention to the policies and methods which distinguished the *Globe-Democrat* from other newspapers.

Having filled various prominent pulpits and dignified professorships with graduates from its editorial staff, the *Globe-Democrat* now sends forth another graduate to establish a first-class daily evening paper, such as St. Louis has long needed. Mr. Dillon, who announces in our advertising columns his forthcoming paper, the *St. Louis Evening Post*, is a graduate of the best school of journalism in this country, having served faithfully for five and one-half years on the *Globe*, and, after the consolidation on the *Globe-Democrat*; if he does not make a first-class editor it will not be for want of training, and as the field before him is almost clear, all the circumstances conspire to insure his usefulness.

Mr. E. H. E. Jameson, a former editorial attache of this journal, was ordained for the Baptist ministry last night under very favorable and very promising circumstances. The press is the best possible training-school for the pulpit; a few years of editorial labor are better than half a lifetime in college to fit men for the gospel mission. We do not intend that Mr. Jameson shall be the *Globe-Democrat's* only contribution to the

army of Christian workers, or that no sect but the Baptists shall receive the benefit of our careful training and education. We have now in our office, on the way to speedy graduation with high honors, several young men destined to be shining lights of the church before many years.

Mr. McCullagh had no quarrel with the member of his staff who left the *Globe-Democrat* to better himself. He rather took pride in the fact that men who had worked on the *Globe-Democrat* were in demand by other papers. He lived to see former graduates in what he called the *Globe-Democrat* school of journalism occupying high positions on newspapers of many cities.

In the days when he studied every detail in the editorial and business departments of his papers until he wore out his eyesight Joseph Pulitzer impressed his ideals and his methods strongly and thoroughly on his staffs. When William R. Hearst entered on his career as a newspaper owner he drew upon Mr. Pulitzer's editorial and counting rooms for talent and found it profitable to pay salaries without precedent in journalism.

Mr. McCullagh, Mr. Pulitzer and Mr. Nelson, the triumvirate in the introduction and upbuilding of the new journalism in Missouri, had this in common: They sustained their men and women in no half-hearted manner when controversies arose over publications. The reporter or correspondent was in the right until proven wrong. The reporter was entitled to respect and fair treatment. Mr. Pulitzer's crusades against local evils and wrongs in the early days of the *Post-Dispatch* brought him a harvest of libel suits. The *Post-Dispatch* policy was to fight these suits to the bitter end in court of last resort unless there was clear evidence that a mistake had been made.

An interesting and not insignificant phase of the new journalism was this relationship between the master minds and the men and women too who were,—perhaps to a greater degree than they fully realized,—in training under them. As matters of fact and in results the *Globe-Democrat*, the *Post-Dispatch* and the *Kansas City Star* were schools of journalism,—the new journalism in Missouri.

When Mr. Nelson found men who quickly grasped his ideas and were readily molded according to his standards, he sought to tie them to the *Star*. *The Globe-Democrat*, some fifteen or twenty years ago, sent Sheridan to Kansas City to make a newspaper study of that community's spirit, problems and progress. Sheridan wrote what he found to be Kansas City's elements of success and the part the *Kansas City Star* had performed in it. And he stressed Mr. Nelson's exceptionally liberal treatment toward the *Star* men.

Mr. McCullagh believed in discipline. He frequently impressed upon the city editor not to send two or more men out on an assignment without putting one man in charge. He would state it forcibly in this way: "Never send two men across the street unless you give one of them the command." But he not only enforced; he acknowledged authority. For twenty years after Mr. McKee died, street corner prophets predicted rupture between Daniel M. Houser, president of the company, and Joseph B. McCullagh, editor. The breach never came. Probably the nearest approach to anything serious was in the midst of the great southwestern railroad strike. The order of Knights of Labor was at maximum of strength. Railroad brotherhoods had not then perfected their organizations and adopted more rational methods. Martin Irons suddenly loomed as a labor czar and issued an order which killed the fires in thousands of locomotives and filled the sidings with abandoned trains. *The Globe-Democrat* sounded the law and order tocsin. It called upon the officials of States and cities to do their duty:

"The trains must run."

"The way to end a strike is to shoot a hole through it." And much more of the like. As was to be expected, Knights of Labor threatened the circulation of the *Globe-Democrat*. The business department felt the pressure. One afternoon, before leaving the office, Mr. Houser directed the foreman of the composing room, Martin R. H. Witter, to bring the editorial proofs that night to his residence on Chouteau avenue. Mr. Witter obeyed and Mr. Houser blue-penciled several of the most pungent paragraphs. The next afternoon

the foreman presented himself in the little office of the editor-in-chief at the usual hour.

"You left out some of my paragraphs," said the editor in his ordinary tone, just glancing over the top of the paper he was reading.

"Yes sir," replied the foreman.

"I have no fault to find with you," continued Mr. McCullagh in the same even tone. "Mr. Houser is the president of this company. He has the right to say what shall be left out, but he should give me the order. He cannot go over my head to another department. I shall resign."

Mr. McCullagh's resignation was not accepted. No more proofs were taken to Mr. Houser by the foreman. But the president of the *Globe-Democrat* came to the office in the evening, looked over the proofs and told Mr. McCullagh what he thought should be left out. But it was seldom that Mr. Houser exercised censorship. As the years passed, he came to have more and more confidence in the editor's judgment.

#### THE PROOFS OF THE NEW JOURNALISM

Three of the most notable successes in American newspaper history were products of the new journalism in Missouri. In each case the beginning was under conditions not at all encouraging. And in each case the upbuilding was of such enduring character that the three newspapers have gone on prospering phenomenally after the directing minds have long passed. *The St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, *the St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, and *the Kansas City Star* have long ranked with the great newspapers of the United States. They are unlike in many respects. They were not imitators. Each had its individuality. But they had one thing in common. The master minds put aside all personal ambition beyond their newspapers. William Allen White, in a biography of William R. Nelson, quoted him:

An editor should be a kind of political monk; he must take a vow against holding office. If he doesn't—as sure as God made little apples—they'll get him. If he has a blind side—society, or business, or politics—they'll get him. Those rascals down there at the courthouse, and the

city hall and at Jefferson City, if I'd take any office from dogcatcher to president, would be around with their peacock feathers fanning me to sleep.

That was the attitude of the men who created the new journalism in Missouri.

As a rule their newspapers were the mediums of what they had to give the public. At rather long intervals Mr. McCullagh consented to talk freely with interviewers. Mr. Pulitzer had been in political campaigns and had won wide reputation as a speaker. But after he became a newspaper proprietor he did his talking in the *Post-Dispatch* and the *New York World*. He gave to the *North American Review* a notable article of his ideas for a school of journalism but that was an act exceptional in his newspaper career. Mr. McCullagh declined many invitations to write for publications other than the *Globe-Democrat*. Mr. Nelson was a keen listener and observer. He traveled widely and attended conventions but he did not write or make speeches. Mr. Pulitzer kept up the habit of close scrutiny of editorial proofs until eyesight failed. He guided the editorial page of the *Post-Dispatch* in the early years and the editorial policy of the *World* later with such devotion to detail that he undermined a strong constitution. Mr. McCullagh gave nightly attention to proof slips, but in his case the news rather than the editorial sheets interested him. Both Mr. Pulitzer and Mr. McCullagh were omnivorous readers, Mr. Pulitzer continuing the habit by proxy after vision failed.

The trio of master makers of the new journalism in Missouri were much alike in their concentration of effort on their respective newspapers to the exclusion of every possible distraction. Not one of them cultivated public speaking. Mr. Pulitzer had been in request to address German audiences in the Greeley campaign of 1872 and in the Tilden campaign of 1876. He was one of the "visiting statesmen" who, at the request of the Democratic national committee, journeyed to Louisiana in the interest of Tilden during the controversy over the Presidential election returns. He was in the confidence of the Democratic leaders. Had Tilden been seated

Mr. Pulitzer would have received such political recognition as would have turned him away, in all probability, from journalism. There would have been no such *Post-Dispatch* and *New York World*.

But after he had listened to the lure of the cylinder press Mr. Pulitzer's appearances on the public platform were few. And after his disappointment as a candidate for Congress from the central district of St. Louis the public knew him as an editor only. Not long after his removal to New York Mr. Pulitzer was elected to Congress from one of the city districts. He went to Washington, was sworn in, attended a few days and resigned. His ambition for office was satisfied.

Mr. McCullagh went down to Springfield, Missouri, upon invitation from the Missouri Press Association and delivered the annual address in 1878. That seemed to have satisfied any ambition he may have had, for afterwards he declined all invitations to talk before an audience. At a few social functions in St. Louis Mr. McCullagh was present in the early part of his editorial career. Notably among these was a reception given at the Lucas Place residence of Rufus J. Lackland in the late seventies. At that time the evolution of the new journalism had not produced the society editor. Any reporter might be assigned "to cover" a wedding or a formal function, bringing back such details as the family or the committee gave him. One occasion a police reporter was sent to report the wedding of a young lady in an Irish family to a young gentleman in a French family. And the mutual friend of both families who undertook to see that the social amenities were fully observed was a Scotch merchant. When the reporter had carefully jotted down in his notebook the details for publication he was taken upstairs by the Scotchman and the fathers of the bride and groom. The two fathers disagreed as to whether the health of the wedded pair should be proposed by the reporter in champagne or gin. The Scotchman arbitrated by pouring out something from "a big bellyed bottle" which he said was the proper thing for such occasions. He said it must be swallowed in one gulp. The gasping result made the reporter a teetotaler for life.

Reporting of ladies' costumes was inaugurated in the new journalism at the Lackland reception. By an arrangement with Mrs. Lackland, Mr. McCullagh was given permission to send a reporter to the reception. He attended to observe the work of the reporter for whom a full-dress suit had been borrowed. This reporter was Stanley Huntley, a long-legged youth of infinite cheek, with an easy aptitude for any situation. Perfectly at home in the ballroom Huntley waltzed about, notebook in hand, pencil poised, requesting the young ladies of the first families of St. Louis to tell him what they had on. Protesting appeals to Mrs. Lackland were answered with smiles and with the suggestion that there was no impropriety in giving the *Globe-Democrat* the information sought. And thus the society department was inaugurated in the new journalism of Missouri.

In the earlier years Mr. McCullagh made occasional visits to Washington. If he took a few days' vacation at Saratoga, or Long Branch, or traveled westward to new parts of the country he sent back letters over his old pen-name of war and correspondence days, "Mack." But more and more, as the years passed he clung to his office and daily newspaper routine. When the *Globe-Democrat* moved two blocks west from Fourth and Pine to Sixth and Pine streets, one of the other papers indulged in much mirth over its story of Mr. McCullagh becoming lost in St. Louis, trying to find the way to the new building.

As for Mr. Nelson, only some public movement looking to the betterment of Kansas City, to the development of parks and boulevards, to greater interest in art, could lure him from home or the *Star* office, and then more often as a looker-on than as an active participant. What he had to say on any of these projects was told in the newspaper, not by word of mouth. If Mr. Nelson attended political conventions it was to see and hear, not as a delegate. Mr. Nelson traveled much after the *Star* became well established. Banquets were shunned by these three master minds of the new journalism.

## THE FOLLOWERS OF DUDEN

BY WILLIAM G. BEK

## EIGHTEENTH ARTICLE

Frederick Muench was easily the most voluminous writer of all the men who followed Duden, indeed it is a question if any German living in Missouri wrote as much, on as many different subjects, and as well as he did. We might go further and say that but few Germans in America wrote more and better than this venerable pioneer. For the sake then of completing the record of this remarkable man, as well as adding this list to that of Missouri authors, (in which list his works have hitherto not been generally included, not because of prejudice, but because of lack of information), the titles of Muench's writings are here subjoined:

- (1) Songs and poems which appeared in periodicals in Germany. 1819-1832.
- (2) Aufforderung und Erklaerung in Betreff einer Auswanderung im Groszen aus Deutschland in die Nordamerikanischen Freistaaten. (A Call for and an Explanation of an Emigration on a large Scale from Germany to the North American Free States). Gieszen, 1832, Second edition, 1833. (This in collaboration with Paul Follenius.) Der Staat Missouri, geschildert mit besonderer Ruecksicht auf deutsche Einwanderung. Mit zwei Karten. (The State of Missouri, described with special consideration of German Immigration. With two maps.) New York, 1859; Bremen, 1859, (12mo, 237 pages).
- (4) Die Zukunft von Nordamerika und Blicke aus der neuen Welt in die alte. (The Future of North America and a glance from the New World into the Old.) Bremen, 1860, (8vo, 30 pages).
- (5) Ueber Religion und Christentum, eine Aufforderung zur besonnen Pruefung an die Deutschen in Nord-Amerika. (Concerning Religion and Christianity, a Challenge for thoughtful reflection, addressed to the Germans of North America.) St. Louis, 1863, (8vo).
- (6) A Treatise on Religion and Christianity, Orthodoxy and Rationalism. Boston, 1864, (8vo).
- (7) Der Staat Missouri. Ein Handbuch fuer deutsche Auswanderer. (The State of Missouri. A Handbook for German Emigrants.) Bremen, 1866, (8vo, 112 pages and Map).

(8) Amerikanische Weinbauschule. Anleitung zur Anlegung des Weinberges (American Grapeculture. Directions for Laying out a Vineyard.) St. Louis, 1859, (16mo, 184 pages; second edition 1867).

(9) Materialismus und Dualismus, beleuchtet vom Standpunkt der heutigen Wissenschaft. Ein Buch fuer denkende Leser. (Materialism and Dualism, viewed from the Standpoint of present-day Science. A Book for thoughtful Readers.) Philadelphia, 1871. (8vo, 86 pages.)

(10) Geisteslehre fuer die heranwachsende Jugend, zum Gebrauch fuer Lehrer und Schueler und alle Freunde des freien Denkens. (Spiritual Instruction for the growing Youth, for the Use of Teachers and Pupils as well as for all Friends of liberal Thinking.) St. Louis, 1873.

(11) Erinnerungen aus Deutschlands truebster Zeit. Dargestellt in den Lebensbildern von Karl Follen, Paul Follenius und Friedrich Muench. (Recollections of Germany's darkest Hours. Represented in the biographic Sketches of Karl Follen, Paul Follenius and Frederick Muench.) St. Louis and Neustadt on the Hardt, 1873. (8vo, 91 pages.)

(12) Fuenf Reden ueber Religion, Aberglauben und vernuenftiges Menschentum. An die Deutschen in Nordamerika. (Five Addresses concerning Religion, Superstition, and rational Humanity. To the Germans of North America.) Bremen, 1875, (8vo, 79 p.)

(13) Der Staat Missouri. With Maps and Woodcuts. Bremen 1875. (Large 8vo, 181 pages.)

(14) The Secrets of St. Louis. By Henry Boernstein. Translated from the German by Fr. Muench. St. Louis, 1852 (?)

(15) Der Fluechtlings in Missouri, Novelle von Fr. Muench. (The Fugitive in Missouri, a Novel.) 1853 (?)

(16) Vier Novellen. (Four Novels) (Titles not known).

(17) Articles and treatises in 'Der deutsche Pionier':

- (a) Kritik der 'Sagengeschichte einer deutschen Auswanderungs-Gesellschaft.' (Criticism of 'Legendary Story of a German Emigration Society.') I, 182-190. (This 'Sagengeschichte,' which apparently had been written by one who was a member of the Emigration Society, contained many inaccuracies and distortions of fact. It appeared in Vol. I of 'Der deutsche Pionier' pp. 18-25, 50-56, 89-93.)
- (b) Die drei Perioden der neueren deutschen Auswanderung nach Amerika. (Three periods of recent German Emigration to America). I, 243-250.
- (c) Ein graeszlicher Auftritt. (Horrible Incident). I, 310-312. This is the recital of the untimely end of an educated German pioneer in Missouri who failing to adjust himself to the new environment, missing the intellectual and social association to which he had been accustomed, took to drink, ruined his home and committed suicide.
- (d) Noch ein graeszlicher Auftritt. (Another horrible Incident). I, 341-342. Here the author relates another terrible occurrence directly due to the immoderate use of intoxicating beverage, which was, unfortunately, all too common on the frontier. After a house

raising in Augusta the men were 'treated' and in a drunken altercation a man killed his friend.

(e) Die Dudenschen Niederlassungen in Missouri. (The Duden Settlements in Missouri.) II, 197-202, 230-235.

(f) Das erste Geschlecht und die folgenden Geschlechter der Deutsch-Amerikaner. (The first Generation and the following Generations of German-Americans.) II, 370-374.

(g) Welchen Einflus auf das sittliche Leben unserer hiesigen deutschen Bevoelkerung hat deren Versetzung aus der alten in die neue Welt bisher gezeigt? (What Influence upon the moral life of our German Population has its Transfer from the old to the new World shown to date?) III, 338-342.

(h) Die kuenftige deutsche Auswanderung nach Nordamerika. (Future German Emigration to North America.) III, 203-208.

(i) Berichtigung und Ergaenzung, Johann A. Sutter betreffend. (Correction and additional Facts concerning John A. Sutter.) IV, 2-3.

(j) Zur Erinnerung an August Becker. (In Memory of August Becker.) IV, 82-84.

(k) Sonst und Jetzt. (Formerly and Now.) IV, 226-233.

(l) Deutschlands truebste Zeit. (Germany's darkest hour.) V, 83-84.

(m) Zur Geschichte der demagogischen Umbribe. (A Chapter of political Intrigue.) VI, 397-400.

(n) Beitrag zur Biographie von Eduard Pelz. (Contribution to the Biography of Edward Pelz.) VIII, 282-283.

(o) Eine deutsche Niederlassung in Missouri. (A German Settlement in Missouri.) XI, 316-318.

(p) Brief ueber deutsch-amerikanisches Kulturleben. (Letter concerning German-American Civilization.) XII, 195-196.

(18) Articles in Christian Esselen's 'Atlantis.' (New Series):

(a) Die drei Brueder Follenius. (The three Follenius Brothers.) IV, 406-415.

(b) Unsterblichkeitsglaube und Sittlichkeit. (Belief in Immortality and Morality.) V, 54-60.

(c) Abgerissene Gedanken ueber Materialismus, Gehirn und Geist. (Fragmentary Thoughts concerning Materialism, Brain and Spirit.) V, 97-99.

(d) Strafe, Notwendigkeit und Selbstbewusztsein. (Punishment, Necessity and Self-Consciousness.) V, 179-184.

(e) Kurze Bemerkungen, Saetze von Hegel betreffend. (Brief Remarks regarding Hegelian Principles.)

(f) Bemerkungen zur Geschichte des Glaubens an geistige Fortdauer. (Remarks concerning the Belief in spiritual continuance.) V, 186-188.

(g) Kurze Bemerkungen ueber das Recht auf Arbeit. (Brief Remarks regarding the Right to work.) V, 248-250.

- (h) Was ist der Geist? (What is the Spirit?) V, 251-254.
- (i) Bemerkung ueber antike und moderne Kunst. (Remarks regarding antique and modern Art). V, 282-292.
- (j) Kurze Bemerkungen ueber Gott, Religion, Kunst, Zeitgeist. (Brief Remarks concerning God, Religion, Art, Zeitgeist.) V, 293-298.
- (k) Bemerkungen betreffend die deutsche Sprache and Sprachlehre. (Remarks concerning the German Language and Language Teaching.) V, 395-398.
- (l) 'Far West' an Dr. G. Bloede, betreffend Materialismus. ('Far West' to Dr. G. Bloede with reference to Materialism.) V, 409-414.
- (m) Das Ich und der Egoismus. (The Ego and Egotism.) VI, 17-23.
- (n) Kurze Bemerkungen an Christian Esselen. (Brief Remarks to Christian Esselen.) VI, 24-27.
- (o) Bemerkungen ueber das 'deutsche Institut fuer Wissenschaft, Kunst und Gewerbe' in St. Louis. (Observations relative to the 'German Institute for Science, Art and Industry' in St. Louis.) VI, 145-149.
- (p) Unsere Zukunft. (Our Future.) VI, 211-216.
- (q) 'Far West' an Dr. Bloede. ('Far West' to Dr. Bloede.) VI, 348-352.
- (r) Bemerkungen ueber 'Mensch und Tier,' an Dr. W. Krause in Cincinnati. (Remarks about 'Man and Animal,' addressed to Dr. W. Krause in Cincinnati.) VI, 424-429.
- (s) Wirklichkeit und Phantasie; Gedaechtnis. (Reality and Imagination; Memory.) VI, 430-431.
- (t) An deutsche Frauen. (To German Women.) VII, 117-126.
- (u) Einsehen und Begreifen. (Recognizing and Comprehending.) VII, 178-182.
- (v) Nachtraeglich zur Frage der Frauenrechte. (Supplement to the Question of Rights of Women.) VII, 267-269.
- (w) An Dr. G. Dorsch. (To Dr. G. Dorsch.) VII, 270.
- (x) Polemisches. (Polemics.) VII, 270-272; VIII, 42-46.
- (y) Was uns troestet. (What consoles us.) VII, 355-356.
- (z) Weiberrechte und Liebe. (The Rights of Women and Love.) 357-359.
- (aa) Zur Verstaendigung ueber Materialismus und Idealismus. (For an Understanding of Materialism and Idealism.) 442-448.
- (bb) Zur Frage der Menschenrechte. (Concerning the Question of Human Rights.) VIII, 38-42.
- (cc) Antimaterialistische Bemerkungen. (Anti-materialistic Remarks.) VIII, 99-102.
- (dd) Die Sinnenwelt. (The Sense World.) VIII, 177-182.
- (ee) Monarchentum. (Monarchy.) VIII, 284-287.

(ff) Die Zahl und die Wissenschaft. (Number and Science.) VIII, 288-289.

(gg) Aphorisms. V, 414, 415; VI, 216, 353; VII, 182, 183; VIII, 102.

(19) Articles in Kaspar Butz' 'Deutsch-Amerikanische Monatshefte'. ('German American Monthly'):

(a) Zur Geschichte der Emanzipation in Missouri. (A Chapter in the History of Emancipation in Missouri.) I, 97-106; 193-203.

(b) Jugend-Erinnerungen. (Youthful Recollections.) I, 385-398.

(c) Zur Geschichte der deutschen Einwanderung. (A Chapter in the History of German Immigration.) I, 481-495.

(d) Der Urstoff und das Lebensprinzip des Weltalls. (The original Substance and the Principle of Life in the Universe.) II, 1-9.

(e) Die Arbeiterfrage. (The Labor Question.) II, 97-101.

(f) 'Das Leben Jesu von Ernst Renan's beurteilt. (Ernst Renan's 'Life of Jesus' evaluated.) II, 213-217.

(g) Mittheilungen aus der Seelenkunde. (Contributions to Soul Study.) II, 385-393.

(h) Der amerikanische Spiritualismus. (American Spiritualism.) II, 521-525.

(i) Natur und Kunst in Amerika. (Nature and Art in America.) III, 85-90.

(j) Offene Briefe an Dr. Bloede. (Open Letters to Dr. Bloede.) III, 136, 137.

(k) Kurze Bemerkungen ueber Willensfreiheit. (Brief Remarks regarding the Freedom of the Will.) IV, 379-381.

(l) Literarische Kritiken. (Literary Criticisms.) IV, 278, 279.

(20) Numerous contributions relating to German language and orthography in the German-American 'Erziehungs-Blaetter.'

Those of my readers who read 'Duden's Report' in the *Review* some years ago, will recall that that rather eccentric man, Gottfried Duden, undertook the trip to America, because he saw in the overpopulation of Germany the main cause of crime and misery. It is very interesting to see what Mr. Muench, who knew the conditions in the old country and observed conditions in the new has to say in his article 'What Influence upon the Moral and Social Life of our German Population has its Transfer from the old to the new World shown to date?' (*Der deutsche Pionier*, Vol. III, p. 338 ff, January 1872.)

"With the exception of my years at the gymnasium and the university, the first half of my life was spent in the villages

of Hessa, and I had ample opportunity to become acquainted with the life and activity of German villagers. Twelve years ago I visited my old home again and found that conditions had advanced somewhat but were not essentially changed. For thirty-seven years I have been living here, surrounded by German farmers, whose activity I have been able to observe from the time of their first settlement till to-day. Upon this basis a judgment may be formed of the changes that have taken place, which may be applicable to conditions, not only here but elsewhere, for similar causes are accustomed to produce similar effects everywhere.

"The German villager is, on the whole industrious, in his way practical and intelligent, contented, inclined to joviality, clinging to the hereditary and customary, limited in his outlook, more or less blunt and awkward. Since time immemorial he has been accustomed to be directed by authority above him, and to be under the guardianship of some one. Among such people the question of self-preservation was one of prime consideration. The wealthy constitute in such a community a kind of aristocracy. Beside them exists the numerous middle class, and finally the rapidly increasing proletariat, whose number has grown especially since the introduction of vaccination against smallpox. This class consists of day laborers, shepherds and even beggars.

"In the activity of these people there is much that is trivial. Of this one can best become convinced by attending the sessions of the court. Day by day the transaction of the court revolves about matters of overcharging or of personal insult. Strict supervision must be kept to prevent petty thefts. Family life has nothing of the romantic about it, tho usually it has the character of well regulated domesticity. The necessary consideration of existence and advancement has more weight than strong inclinations and passions. Husband and wife usually live in peace. There are few divorces. Not infrequently, however, violent disputes develop among relatives over the possession of property. Illegitimacy becomes more frequent among the impoverished fourth estate, and in some parts constitutes one fourth or one third of all the births

among this class. As a rule the people go to church and participate in the religious functions. It is indeed detrimental to ones reputation not to do so. Only in more recent times, since on the one hand an excessive religiosity has exerted itself, and on the other hand the free thought, almost bordering on agnosticism holds forth, has this original condition changed. Nevertheless both factions still submit to the prescribed forms of the church. Of political life one could not speak at all in those earlier days.

"One finds in the villages, in spite of the limitations, many honorable families, and extremely rarely does one encounter the depravity which is so prevalent in the large cities, which, after all, is endowed with much richer cultural means. Many of the deplorable conditions must be explained as being the result of oppressive conditions under which the villagers live, as being the consequences of the difficulty of establishing family life, and the heavy load of burden and care which rests upon all.

"The accustomed limitation, the feeling of submissiveness, the expectation of help and supervision from superior authority, all this had to be put aside here in America. When under the new, entirely unaccustomed conditions there came at first severe trials, there was shown at times an unrestraint which formerly was entirely foreign to these people, which, however, soon vanished when each found his proper place and established himself. In the place of a feeling of submissiveness to superiors there came the feeling of free citizenship and equality with other citizens, also the endeavor not to appear boorish and crude in manners and deportment. Inherited industry, love of order, providentness have prevailed, but everything is now done on a larger scale without the anxious calculation as formerly. With the increase of wealth the earlier inclination of the one-time day laborers to commit petty thefts has vanished entirely. Altho we in the country rarely lock our doors, we scarcely know anything of thieving. The contention over small matters have also ceased. The justice of the peace has very little to do in the country districts. Occasionally he has the adjustment of a claim for

damages to handle, but rarely a case of disturbance of ones peace. With the prevailing state of comparative affluence all are more reconcilable, and pay less heed to trifles. Moreover, the separation of the homesteads protects against the many quarrels and dissents which must arise when peasant estates, usually without any enclosures, join immediately upon one another.

"Family life, which requires a certain isolation for its healthful existence, has gained by the separation of homesteads. Gossip is eliminated. The members of the family are closer attached to one another without being as much dependent upon one another as in Europe. Since every one here learns to help himself the old patriarchal family, in which often domineering whim and selfishness predominate, is done away with. On the other hand there is scarcely a case where parents have to suffer because of the fault or neglect of their children.

"Forty or fifty years ago begging was almost unbearable in German villages. Later the police interfered, and the attempt was made to relieve the situation by imposing special taxes which were a heavy burden for many a village. The real need was not abolished thereby. Nothing of all that exists here. Conditions in America do not make necessary such servility, nor does the pride of the people permit it. For a certain class it may be inconvenient, but on the whole it is fortunate that here in America every service, that is to say, the temporary surrender of one to the direction of the other, must be well paid, and that it is never equal to a complete surrender of ones independence. Thus he who is without means has at least in his capacity for work a degree of power which must be respected by all. No one gives or takes alms here. In cases of real need all give their aid willingly, without humiliating the one receiving help. Cases that must be cared for at public cost are very scarce.

"Our German peasants were, of course, without any training in matters pertaining to politics, and so depended at the beginning largely upon the direction and guidance of a few educated leaders. Neither do they, even now, see thru

the political game as quickly as the natives. They still let themselves be more easily influenced by a cordial handshake, instead of steeping themselves in the study of the problem. But they have gained at least the manly consciousness that something depends upon their decision, and have without a doubt made great progress beyond what they once were. The selling of votes does not occur among the Germans.

"The opportunities for schooling were at first very defective, since everyone had too much to do, and there was much cause of anxiety for the growing generation. Now considerable sums are spent for education, and in most cases both languages receive attention. A few of the better situated families send their children to higher institutions of learning. A good beginning has been made, altho we are still far from perfection.

"The Germans do not allow themselves to be deprived of their amusements. Dancing and target shooting and such forms of recreation flourish here more than in the German villages, and they do not terminate in disgraceful fights as they frequently do there. The American custom of going about with dirk and firearms is not practiced by the Germans, and for this reason acts of rowdyism very rarely occur. Drinking and cardplaying is not done excessively by our German farmers.

"The relation of the sexes to one another is still very much as that among the peasants of Germany. The German girls, even if they belong to families with little means, have risen considerably above the position of German servant girl, and have acquired a higher degree of feminine dignity. Since there is nothing to prevent marriage at the proper age, illegitimate children are almost unheard of. During the thirty-seven years of my residence here there has accrued only one case, in a very extensive settlement which is almost entirely German. In this respect it can not be better anywhere in the world. The families in our settlement are usually very large.

"Life in this region is very unromantic. The church must then, in a way, supply this lack. The life of the farmer

on his isolated homestead and its daily uniform task offers little of inspiration. The meeting of friends on the way to and at the church, and the mutual 'edification' in the services become then an almost indispensable necessity. Tho the spiritual food is often quite meager, the whole serves to break the monotony of everyday life, and will so remain till we find something better in its place. Even so there is a step of progress to be noted, what formerly was done by coercion, namely, the building of churches and the paying of pastors, is here done voluntarily. The pastor also is chosen in the most democratic manner. Here men of different confessions of faith live near each other, they are unrestrained, and they discuss each others doctrine freely, whereby they are made to think individually, much more so than they were accustomed to do in the old world, where in the main their birth determined the religious form they later embraced. At first there were here and there rather violent church disputes. By and by men became accustomed to let their fellows live according to their own conviction, whether he attended this or that or no church at all, and the various sects live peacefully with one another.

"As I see this matter after a rather long experience and observation, I cannot do otherwise than congratulate those of my countrymen, who have torn themselves away from the old restraint, have overcome the first tribulations after the exchange, and have won for themselves a new home in this new and extensive country, so rich in its resources."

#### MUENCH'S CHILDREN

Frederick Muench told us in his writings that he had eight children living during his declining years. To his youngest son, Judge Hugo Muench, the author is indebted for information concerning the descendants of this splendid pioneer. We are informed that the descendants of this man now number more than one hundred. Sixty-eight bear the name of Muench, while the rest are the descendants of Muench's daughters and granddaughters.

As we already know Frederick Muench was married twice. By his first wife, neé Marianna Borberg, he had two children, Pauline, who became the wife of Gordian L. Busch, a farmer in Franklin county, Missouri, and Adolphus, a farmer in Warren county, who for a number of years served as a justice of the peace, and several times represented Warren county in the Missouri Legislature. Both died many years ago, leaving a large progeny.

Julius Muench, the eldest son of Frederick Muench and his second wife, neé Louise Fritz, was born on the old farm near 'Duden's Hill' on October 5, 1835. More than eighty-eight years of age, he still makes himself useful on the old homestead, tho the management of the well appointed place is now in the hands of one of his sons. In his youth Julius Muench was apprenticed to a wagon-maker, since his father conceived that knowledge of a mechanical trade would be of inestimable value to a young man in those pioneer times. Tho he soon dropped the trade of a wainwright, the training he had received came him in good stead on the farm and helped him to enrich his home in countless ways. He was married to Elizabeth Schaaf who bore him nine children, all of whom survive as prosperous and respected citizens. He is still keenly alive to matters of public interest. For one term he was associate judge of the county court of Warren county, and for another term he served as presiding judge. During the Civil War he was a member of the Home Guards, being the only one of the adult sons in the family who was not at the front.

Ferdinand Muench, the second surviving son of Mr. and Mrs. F. Muench, was born March 2, 1841. In due time he was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Washington, Missouri. His training was interrupted by the outbreak of the Civil War. With the other young Turners of Washington and Augusta he joined the third regiment under General Franz Siegel. With him went his younger brother, Berthold, who fell at Wilson's Creek. Ferdinand Muench continued in the service, won a commission as first lieutenant and participated in some strenuous fighting in the South till the close of the war. Soon

after his return to civilian life he was married to Emma Himburg, the daughter of an old settler in Franklin county. She bore him six children, of whom two sons and three daughters survive. He still lives on an attractive farm on the south bluff of the Missouri, about six miles west of Washington, Missouri.

Judge Hugo Muench, youngest surviving son of Mr. and Mrs. F. Muench, was born on the old farm July 14, 1851. At the age of five his mother taught him to read, but when at the age of six he entered the public school in his neighborhood the quondam pedagogue devoted the major portion of a term to teach him to read by the old-fashioned spelling route. Nor was this endeavor discontinued till a fellow pupil, a son of Louis Eversmann, who had accompanied Duden, informed the teacher that the youngster could already read, whereupon he was promoted to the second reader. During the long vacations, and later on altogether, he received his instruction exclusively from his father. At the age of nine he began to study Latin. Tho his father was a highly educated man, his own writings and his participation in politics so absorbed his time that his son only made indifferent progress. Then came the turbulent and troublesome days of the Civil War, followed by Muench's election to the State Senate in 1862. For the session of 1864 the boy accompanied his father to Jefferson City and served as one of the pages of the Senate. In many respects these years proved the most tense and interesting in the boy's life. General Price had just completed his raid along the southern bank of the Missouri, during which raid he had caused the railroad bridges across the Gasconade and the Osage rivers to be blown up. So the trip to Jefferson City had to be made in part by rail and in part by steamboat in a river full of ice floes. The capital still showed the trenches and breastworks which had been provided to check Price's army. Nothing quite so grand as the old capitol, with its Grecian columns, spacious chambers, great paintings of national heroes, and the rich draperies of the high windows had ever been seen or even dreamed of by the farmer boy. Then, too, there were on every hand the signs of the portentous times.

Many men, elected while in active military service, still wore their uniforms, resplendent with epaulettes. Grave questions connected with attempted reconstruction of a battle-torn state were being discussed with much feeling.

At the boarding place where Senator Muench and his son took their meals a rather interesting body of men were assembled. There were Senators Kayser of St. Louis, and Goebel of Franklin county, Representatives Bruére of St. Charles county, Kellersmann of Washington county, G. A. Finkelnburg and E. W. Decker, brilliant lawyers of St. Louis, not to omit Major Eugene F. Weigel, later secretary of state. It was no wonder that with a list of names like these the house was known as the 'German Diet'.

In those days it was still the custom to place viands upon the dining table for the guests to help themselves and each other. At the head of the table sat the nestor of the Senate, Frederick Muench. The young Hugo Muench was permitted to join the grown-ups at meals, on condition that he occupied a seat at the foot, where he was confronted by a handsome 'castor' and nothing more. Usually the discussions upon burning questions waxed so warm and interesting that the wants and desires of the small boy at the foot were quite forgotten, and not daring to disturb the flow of conversation by impertinent requests, he not infrequently left the dining table filled with more information than food.

Contemporaneously with the session of this legislature occurred the holding of a constitutional convention in the city of St. Louis. One of the first deeds of this body was the passage of an ordinance forever abolishing slavery in Missouri. The joy of those who saw in this solemn pronouncement the realization of their purposes in the Civil War was almost delirious. An impromptu mass-meeting assembled at the capitol, which in honor of the occasion was illuminated by means of candles placed behind each window. The services of the pages were utilized in accomplishing this somewhat striking result, and these boys were permitted to remain thru the meeting and absorb some of the enthusiasm which the many speeches inspired.

It had long been the desire of Frederick Muench that his youngest son should devote himself to the study of law. In the fall of 1871 Hugo Muench entered the St. Louis Law School, from which he was graduated in 1873. In October, 1872, he was admitted to the bar. He entered the practice of law at once and continued in this work for over forty years.

In 1874 he was married to Eugenia F. Thamer, a daughter of Julius Thamer, who emigrated to America in 1833, and for a time was a member of the 'Latin Colony' of the Duden region, but later settled in St. Louis. Two sons and two daughters were born to this union. In 1908 Mrs. Muench died.

Mr. Muench took a keen interest in the Turner Society of St. Louis and for a time served as its president. He also served on the school board of St. Louis. In the spring of 1902 President Roosevelt appointed him to a consular position in Zittau, Saxony, Germany. Later he was transferred to the consular post at Plauen, Saxony. In 1905 he resigned this position, returned to St. Louis and took up the practice of law again. In 1906 he was elected to the circuit court of St. Louis, which position he occupied for one term of six years. For one term he was president of the Bar Association of St. Louis.

In 1913 Judge Muench was again married, this time to Miss Elieda C. Kirchner of St. Louis, a graduate of the University of Missouri. A little over three years ago, Judge Muench retired from the practice of law and now resides in San Diego, California.

Emilie Muench married Dr. William Follenius, the oldest son of Paul Follenius. The children of her oldest daughter, Helen Follenius have done exceedingly well having all enjoyed higher education. Her son, Doctor George Frederick Zook is now chief of the division of higher education, U. S. Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.

Regarding Judge Muench's children the following is to be said. Julius Thamer Muench is a successful lawyer in St. Louis who for many years was associated with his father in the practice of law. He has a grown son, Max Starkloff

Muench, (named after his maternal grandfather Doctor Starkloff), who is a graduate in finance and accounting.

Paula E. Muench is married to Joe R. Speckart of Olympia, Washington. They have two daughters.

Alice F. Muench is a librarian in New York City.

Hugo Muench, Jr., the youngest son of Judge Muench, graduated in medicine while a member of Hospital Unit No. 21, at Rouen, France, and soon after the close of the war was appointed on the medical force of the Rockefeller Foundation. He is now a regular member of the staff and at present is doing research work in tropical diseases being stationed on the Leeward Islands. About three years ago he was married to Helen Harrison of Carthage, Missouri.

## HISTORICAL NOTES AND COMMENTS

*On our social heritage rests our civilization. It is an acquired characteristic, has not had time to become fixed in our being, and cannot be transmitted through heredity. Each generation, each child of today furnishes only the same virgin and undeveloped soil for development as obtained thousands of years ago. The fruits of literature, history, etc., must be not only preserved but must be diligently digested by man thrice in each century to maintain itself and even civilised man.*

Life is persistent. The hereditary characteristics of life are persistent. It is our tragedy that man's social heritage is not permanent. On this shifting, dependent social heritage rests civilization. Destroy it, and you destroy social institutions, law, order, and liberty, education, culture, and refinement, faith, hope, and religion, sacrifice, charity, and patriotism. You have destroyed the memory of man. You have lost guide and compass, wind and sail, power and anchor. A myriad achievements, material and spiritual, a geologic age of advancement, have been blotted out.

But man has never lost this social heritage. Why be concerned with future loss? Because history presents too many examples of the rise and decline and fall of nations that lost enough of their social heritage to pass away. Other nations, even tribes, that retained their social heritage, however inferior, took precedence. Material prosperity, armies and navies, wealth and power, are weak instruments for maintaining civilization unless the people and their leaders remember and breathe life thrice each century into this immaterial thing called our social heritage.

Human nature, it is said, is always the same. Human nature is also constantly changing. Compare the brutality and superstition, the faith and reverence, the courtesy and personal loyalty, of the middle ages, with some of the features of our times. We have gained here and lost there. Compare the poverty and handicaps, the public interest in government, and the types of leaders of men of the pioneer period with like

and unlike conditions a century later. Again we have gained and lost. No two generations are alike. If man will retain his memory of triumphs and defeats, make this memory a living thing of to-day, and charge his descendants to make it a living thing of tomorrow, civilization will continue to advance. This applies to race and nation, state and county, city and country,—to the individual, but especially to those who lead in every line of thought and endeavor.

Someone has said that history is bunk. Napoleon asked: "What is history but a fiction agreed upon?" Like reason, even truth, history may seem at times "like a child's box of letters, with which we can spell any word we please." But would you ignore or discard reason and truth? Or faith and trust? Or a score of those immaterial things which, subject to perversion, have been and still are beacon lights for man's guidance upward? History presents us with no horoscopes. Neither does liberty, or logic, or anything else that I know of. Man has always found a heavy veil before the future. Are we to give up? Yes, whenever we reach that abyss of cynicism, indifference, and selfishness which makes ignorance of education, caricature of religion, and wit of wisdom. No, as long as we admit that we live by virtue of others having lived as well as by our own merit. We know that we possess the present with its treasures and its debts of the past. It is within our power to inventory this present. One ledger on which to keep record is history.

#### APPRECIATION.

I know of no annual fee of one dollar per year which returns me as much in real value and enjoyment as does my membership in The State Historical Society of Missouri. And I know of no organization as far reaching and capable in serving the people of this state so well which is maintained at such low cost per member.—Judge Charles L. Henson, Mt. Vernon, Missouri, August 11, 1924.

*The Missouri Historical Review* grows more interesting all the time, and I am preserving my copies.—Miss Nellie F. Ayres, Sedalia, Missouri, October 11, 1924.

*The Missouri Historical Review* is of great value to every lover of the history of our state.—James F. Green, St. Louis, Missouri, August 16, 1924.

I venture to state that there are not many of the state historical societies which are doing as much for their states as The State Historical Society of Missouri has been doing for our state for many years.—Wiley Britton, Kansas City, Kansas, June 24, 1924.

The State Historical Society of Missouri is doing a fine piece of work for the state and the public at large. I usually take my copy of the *Review* with me for reading on the train, and enjoy practically every article in each issue.—O. E. Krieger, President, Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton, Missouri, June 16, 1924.

I have read with great interest the October number of *The Missouri Historical Review*. Particularly interesting is the Sara Teasdale Period of "Missouri Verse and Verse-Writers." Jane Francis Winn says if Missouri had a poet laureate, Sara Teasdale would be the verse-maker named for that honor. The *Review* contains splendid material for club programs and in my position as district president, M. F. W. C., I advocate clubs becoming members. Such a plan was suggested and received with interest by a splendid club of twenty young matrons in Calumet township near Clarksville.—Mrs. Katherine Lincoln Motley, Bowling Green, Missouri, November 17, 1924.

I take great interest in *The Missouri Historical Review*. It is one of the few publications I receive which I examine with any degree of care.—Judge Chas. R. Pence, Kansas City, Missouri, August 23, 1924.

I value most highly *The Missouri Historical Review*. Not only do I read it with a great deal of pleasure and edification but have saved all of my copies as a permanent and highly prized addition to my library. These will be beneficial to my daughter as contemporary material when she is studying the history of Missouri in school.—Harold M. McPheeters, St. Louis, Missouri, September 6, 1924.

*The Missouri Historical Review* is duly to hand, and I have read "The Founding of St. Charles" by Mr. Ben L. Emmons with much interest. There is a lot of other interesting data, very readable, in it.—Eugene Maxwell, Keokuk, Iowa, September 8, 1924.

I am greatly interested in every copy of *The Missouri Historical Review* and hope that it as well as the Society back of it may be increasingly well sustained.—John B. Hill, Summit, New Jersey, July 9, 1924.

I hope The State Historical Society of Missouri will succeed with the great work it is undertaking. It is a great work and should have the support of the people of this great state. It is just such works as *The Missouri Historical Review* that make Missouri great. Where else can we go for information on this state but to the *Review*? Long may it continue in its splendid work.—Mrs. Willie C. Thomas, Carrollton, Missouri, November 13, 1924.

## MISSOURI ROADS

Ranking high in material assets of state or nation is adequate transportation, ranking high in liabilities is poor transportation. Industry and agriculture, city and country, can never fully thrive without trade routes usable throughout the year. This is one reason why seacoast countries have led in material prosperity, why even among the inland semi-civilized tribes those possessing good roads advanced fastest, why cities prosper more than country.

Fundamental factors in wealth production have changed little with the ages. The coming of the American wagon in the 18th century, the steamboat and railroad in the 19th century, and the automobile in the 20th century have only re-emphasized the importance of transportation. Where lie the best trade routes there live the most prosperous people.

It was not alone the rich bottom land, the woods, and the drinking water which settled first Missouri's river counties, it was also the cheap land route and the easily accessible river transportation. Then note the settlers spreading out along the larger tributaries. The buffalo path, Indian trail, and pioneer trace performed the same great service for other sections. Railroads only continued this significant function. Ease of access and cheapness of egress for persons and products is the greatest single factor in prosperity with any decent kind of population and natural resources. There is more than mere luck in Missouri's largest cities being located by rivers or at large railroad inter-sections. There is more than mere luck in Missouri's farm land being profitable and high priced when located where transportation cost to market is cheapest. There is more than mere luck in little Fort Dearborn outdistancing her older rival St. Louis after Chicago became the railroad hub of the Middle West.

The transportation stage is set again for another drama. Missouri lost when river transportation ceased. Missouri lost when railroad building progressed slowly and the first trans-continentals passed her to the north. Missouri lost when her

poor dirt roads were liabilities, instead of assets, in building up a progressive rural school system and a prosperous rural community life. Missouri lost when her small towns on impassable roads were less accessible to her country trade than the parcel post centers in the cities of other states. Missouri lost when her own cities could not obtain the steady flow of country trade which good roads alone make possible and even more in the lack of country prosperity which was retarded by the transportation toll of poor roads.

But Missouri's loss through bad roads did not end with these factors. Her great loss was the immaterial. Here lies a commonwealth of three and one-half million persons. Man set its boundaries, nature made its topography. Not content with cutting the State east and west into two parts by one of the largest rivers of the world, it placed over one-third of its area in highlands and again divided it north and south. As a result Missouri has three topographical areas—the northern and western prairies, extending full breadth and length of the State and, of course, divided by the river; the Ozark highlands south of the river; and the rich alluvial counties east of the Ozarks. Nature made these areas and placed noticeable boundaries. For over a century the Missouri population at large has been more careful in observing nature's boundaries than man's. As a result, our people of fairly homogeneous stock have not mixed as the citizens of a 20th century American commonwealth should mix and must mix if they are to keep in the vanguard of progress. In a score of ways it has influenced our history. Just as the greatest blow in Missouri to the Confederacy was the Union possession of the Missouri river in 1861, so has the greatest handicap to progress in Missouri been her tri-sected geography.

Man has contributed much through trail and river route, railroad and dirt road, in overcoming this handicap. He has now taken up, as did his forefathers, a new agency. It holds promise. It merits trial. A system of hard-surfaced highways may do more to make us one people, with prosperous and progressive country and city life, than all that has gone before.

## MISSOURIANS IN THE HALL OF FAME

The Hall of Fame of New York University is a national institution. The sixty-three names inscribed there represent distinguished Americans. Missouri may claim two, Samuel Langhorne Clemens and James Buchanan Eads. The busts of both were unveiled May 13, 1924. Missouri has some right to another, Daniel Boone, and a deep interest in a fourth, William Tecumseh Sherman. Such a record merits pride.

How perplexing is this subject of native sons! Few think of Boone, the ideal American pioneer, as a son of the Keystone state. Some may connect him with North Carolina. Most persons will associate him, and correctly so, with Kentucky and Missouri. Sherman, Ohio's native son, lived in Ohio, California, Kansas, Louisiana, and Missouri. How few recall that Sherman was a resident of St. Louis and occupied a home presented to him by his patriotic admirers there after the war. Eads, the great inventor and civil engineer, is so closely associated with St. Louis that few remember his Indiana birthplace. Even Missouri's greatest son, native born and reared, is provincially lauded and partly claimed by Nevada, California, New York, and Connecticut. It is well that popular verdicts cut thru arguments. There is something almost uncanny in such decisions. Ohio will always have Sherman, Kentucky and Missouri will always have Boone, and Missouri will always possess Mark Twain and James B. Eads. Some day Missouri may lay equal claim to other names as they are added to the Hall of Fame. The competition is strong but so are Benton, Blair, and Pershing.

## MISSOURI AGRICULTURAL HISTORY

The Missouri State Board of Agriculture decided in 1922 to employ an agricultural historian. Mr. John Ashton, formerly associate editor of the *Breeder's Gazette*, Chicago, Illinois, was appointed. These monographs have been published, "History of Hog and Pork Production in Missouri," "History of Shorthorns in Missouri Prior to the Civil War,"

"History of Jack Stock and Mules in Missouri." Mr. Ashton is now compiling a history of shorthorns in Missouri from the Civil War to the present which will be published in about two months.

The publications are significant. They are contributions, based on research. They are pioneer studies, the first of their kind in this or other states. They reveal the wealth of material which Missouri agricultural history contains. They indicate the new attitude of our people toward both history and agriculture. They give further evidence of the value of collected records, books and newspapers, as most of the work was done in the library of The State Historical Society.

The author, Mr. Ashton, has collated his material well. The illustrations are more than by-lights, they are explanatory of the text. The quoted portions are extensive, but Mr. Ashton doubtless felt that they were necessary both as authority (there being few footnote references) and as facts. When one produces a pioneer historical work he cannot assume too much of his reader.

One feature of these monographs merits special commendation. They are not narrow or provincial in tone and treatment. Mr. Ashton has taken a broad view of his subjects. For example, he sets forth facts showing how packinghouse and transportation facilities past and present have influenced the production of hogs, and how the cotton and sugar cane crops of the South have influenced the mule industry in Missouri. Of course, the feature story of the Missouri mule will always rest on the Santa Fe trade. Mr. Ashton has done justice to this popular and factual basis, but he has been firm also in presenting other bases. These relate to the improvement in the horse and jack stocks which came by way of Kentucky and the East.

The other subjects in this Missouri agricultural history series are treated equally as well. The pioneers in the improvement of breeds are given credit for their lasting work. Their names, lives, and contributions are now permanently preserved. We see that it takes progressive leadership to make a state foremost and prosperous in hogs, shorthorns, or

mules. We have long known the truth of this in politics, business, and education. If Missouri's agricultural leaders had waited until the people had caught up with them, Kentucky and Tennessee would never have yielded primacy as the great mule states of the nation. Economic conditions must be favorable, of course, but mere environment will not insure progress. Mr. Ashton has made clear these and other interesting facts. His work should be in every public and high school library in the State.

#### VOTING IN MISSOURI

Those persons who have all confidence in twentieth century progress may be profited by reading the extract here reproduced from the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* of June 5, 1924. In Boone county, Missouri, 58% of the voters went to the polls in 1922. Despite a scattered agricultural population, poor roads, few schools, and only one newspaper, 84% of the voters in that county went to the polls in 1830. Whatever are the merits of our present civilization, they do not include that interest in government which we have always thought essential to a successful, healthy republic. Perhaps we are in the ebb of political indifference which will shortly reach its maximum depth. Certainly it can little profit us to remain indifferent longer to facts.

A tremendous outpouring of people toward the polls is one of the vivid memories of the presidential election of 1920. However, with the men reinforced by the women enfranchised late in the prior August but 26,657,866 persons voted. Assuming that the number of qualified men and women in the country was then about 60,000,000, this would be only 40 per cent of all. The men alone should have polled that many. Plus the totals in the few states in which women then voted, the men did poll 18,502,685 votes in 1916. The percentage in Missouri is better than the country-wide average. In this state there are 1,038,472 men and 1,000,342 women of voting age, of whom 1,301,861, or a trifle less than 65 per cent, voted in 1920, but where were the remaining 736,953 Missouri men and women?

If it is assumed that results in such a year of one-sided sentiment as 1920 would not have been changed if every qualified person had voted, the responsibility of the static citizen on election day is startlingly diagrammed from other figures. Is the small majority by which a Missouri

Senator was chosen in 1922 still remembered? But 968,000, or 48 per cent, of those qualified voted in that year. What were the other 52 per cent doing? Some of the data are truly amazing. For delegates to the important revision convention only 10,000 out of 290,000 registered St. Louisians voted, and 4,000 of these were election officials. For the revised instrument submitted by the delegates but about 17 per cent voted in the entire state last February. With what new constitutional equipment might not Missouri now be provided and with what confidence might it not face the future if any large part of the 83 per cent of stay-at-homers had voted?

The man seeking to make some minority fad a majority policy, the extremists, the one-idea man, the units in the controlled vote, including underworld units, invariably go to the polls. It is the expressed judgment of those who ordinarily do not go that we need to balance decisions, to give greater success to self-government, to prevent ostensible majority rule from becoming mere minority rule. The fundamental cause of almost all evils under our system may be traced to the man with a vote who does not use it.

#### SNI-A-BAR

As fascinating as a cross-word puzzle and as instructive is the quest for word origins. Mr. Purd B. Wright, librarian of the Kansas City Public Library, makes this contribution under date of November 12, 1924:

I have been very much interested in running out some of the local place names but have snagged on the origin of the name Sni-a-bar. This is applied to the road running to the Nelson Sni-a-bar farms, which, in turn, take the name from a landing in the Missouri river.

The tradition is that a Frenchman coming up the river in a canoe, struck a bar at the mouth of one of the creeks. His name being Sni, the bar was given his name. This does not sound reasonable to me, because the name Sni is not French. Do you know anything about it?

I think I have solved another local name. We have a district in the bottom of the hill called Toad-a-loop, the story being that the pond in the bog contained a great many frogs. An Irishman named the place the Pond of the jumping frog. This seems so unusual that I ran out a story to the effect that this place is at the base of the bluff and that the holes in the rocks were inhabited by wolves, hence the name, Tour-de-loup.

On receipt of Mr. Wright's letter, request for information was made of Dr. Urban T. Holmes, associate professor of Romance philology, University of Missouri. This extract from an old history of Jackson county, Missouri, was sent Dr. Holmes:

In an early day, when a Frenchman by the name of Abar was ascending the Missouri River in a Canadian boat, called a Mackinaw boat, he conceived that Sni-a-bar creek was a slough which would conduct him out a little distance and then back into the river, but after going up the creek the distance of a mile he found it was not a slough or *sni*, as he had supposed, but a creek flowing into the Missouri River. From this circumstance the creek was called *Sni-Abar*, from the name of the above named Frenchman.

Dr. Holmes immediately replied and in Mr. Wright's opinion has solved the problem of Sni-a-bar.

November 19, 1924.

I was much interested in your letter of November 14th, with regard to the place named *Sni-Abar*. Unfortunately as I know nothing of the locality, neither its traditions nor the topography, I am forced to rely upon phonological knowledge alone.

*Abar* is not a French name. (It may possibly be a distortion of some such name, though this is not likely.) It is no more French than *Sni*. These forms are in all probability corruptions of some expression, which we can perhaps restore. *Sni* would be the reduction of word consisting of a *sibilant* + a mute *e* + *n* + the ending *ail* (or *aille*). *Abar* must be divided first into *a bar*. One of the accounts you have quoted mentions a creek running into the river at this point. Might I therefore suggest that the original was *chenail-à-boire* (pronounced sh'ni-y a bwar).

Canalem > \*canalium > chenail > \*ch'nail, > snáil (pron. *sni*). The English words *channel* and *canal* are of course from the same source, as well as literary French *chenal*.

This combination would be a *dialect* expression for *stream to be drunk*, that is a stream of drinking water. Perhaps there are springs near the spot. In view of my ignorance of the locality this can only be a mere conjecture. The phonological development is, however, sound.

I sincerely hope I can be of some use to you at any time. If you have anything further to discuss concerning this name, I trust you will let me know.

Yours sincerely,  
(Signed) URBAN T. HOLMES,  
Asst. Professor of Romance Philology.

#### COMMUNICATION.

Captain Gatewood S. Lincoln, U. S. N., who has spent the last two years in China and Japan and who was in command of the destroyer fleet sent by America to take charge of the relief work just after the earthquake in Japan, spent two weeks in Missouri, his native state (Liberty being his birthplace) during November. His mother is Mrs. Margaret Bird Lincoln

of Bowling Green. Captain Lincoln has accepted duty in Washington, D. C.—Mrs. Katherine Lincoln Motley, Bowling Green, Missouri, November 17, 1924.

#### AN HONORED MISSOURIAN

By Loyd Collins

Another Missourian has been added to the hall of fame of the state, Herman P. Faris, of Clinton, Missouri. He holds the honor of being the first Missourian to be nominated by a political party for president of the United States. Champ Clark, the great Missouri statesman, nearly captured the honor at the Democratic national convention held at Baltimore in 1912. Mr. Faris received the nomination for president at the national convention of the Prohibition party at Columbus, Ohio, in 1924.

Mr. Faris has had an interesting career. He was born December 25, 1858, on a farm near Belfontaine, Ohio. In the fall of 1859 the family moved to a farm near Lawrence, Kansas. One of his earliest recollections was seeing the smoke from Lawrence as it was burned by Quantrell. The family endured a hard struggle for a living.

In 1867 the family moved to Clinton, Missouri. He attended the schools in Kansas for a short time and continued his educational work at Clinton. In January, 1872, Herman entered a printing office. In July, 1873, he entered the real estate, loan and abstract office of Brinkerhoff & Smith, resigning in 1878. He spent a few months in Colorado for his health, and was induced by Mr. Brinkerhoff to return in 1879 and accept the position of chief clerk in his office. In 1887 the business was incorporated under the name of Brinkerhoff-Faris Trust & Savings Co., and Mr. Faris was elected secretary-treasurer, a position which he has held for nearly a half century.

In April, 1889, he was married at Trinidad, Colorado, to Miss Adda Winters. A number of fine children blessed their home. Mrs. Faris died in June, 1909. In 1911 Mr. Faris married Mrs. Sallie A. Lewis of Dallas, Texas.

Mr. Faris is a progressive citizen, always trying to do good. He is a leader in religious, philanthropic, and patriotic

movements in the section of the state in which he resides. During the war he rendered valuable service to his country in the various war drives.

He has been connected with the Prohibition party for years. He has a national reputation in that field. He has acted as treasurer of the Prohibition national committee, and has been the nominee of his party for governor of Missouri three times. But the crowning achievement of his life came in June, 1924. Mr. Faris delivered the key-note address of the national convention of the Prohibition party at Columbus, Ohio, June 5, 1924, and served as chairman of the convention.

#### PERSONALS

**Washington Adams:** Born at Boonville, Missouri, April 16, 1849; died at Kansas City, Missouri, November 18, 1924. He received his education in the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1869. He then moved to Kansas City and entered the practise of law. In 1874 he was elected city attorney, serving two terms consecutively. He later served as city and county counselor. Mr. Adams had been a member of the Kansas City bar fifty-three years at the time of his death.

**Thomas J. Akins:** Born in Cedar county, Missouri, August 14, 1852; died at Humansville, Missouri, September 16, 1924. After receiving his early training in the public and private schools of Missouri he entered the teaching profession, retiring in 1872 to enter business in Humansville. He was president of a bank there from 1892 to 1899. In the late 'nineties he became an active figure in politics, serving as chairman of the Missouri Republican State Committee 1898, 1900 and 1902, and later as a member of the national committee. President Roosevelt appointed him assistant treasurer in charge of the St. Louis subtreasury. He was postmaster of St. Louis from 1909 to 1913, when he retired to private business at Humansville.

Thomas B. Allen: Born at Fredericktown, Missouri, March 26, 1868; died at St. Joseph, Missouri, July 20, 1924. He was educated in the public schools of Fredericktown, the University of Missouri, and Georgetown University Law School. He taught school for a time and studied law in the office of B. C. Cahoon, at Fredericktown. From 1889 to 1893 he was a law clerk in the office of the advocate general of the War Department at Washington. Resigning this position he took up the practice of law in St. Joseph, where he was later appointed to the chair of medical jurisprudence in Ensworth Medical College. He was a member of the state board of law examiners, 1906 to 1913; and dean of the St. Joseph Law School from that date to time of his death. In 1914 he was elected to circuit judgeship, in which office he had served continuously until his death.

Norton B. Anderson: Native of Kentucky; died at Platte City, Missouri, June 21, 1924. He was educated at Bethel college, and at Princeton Law school, from which he was graduated. Most of his life was spent in Platte county where he served as prosecuting attorney before his election to membership on the district judicial bench. During his two terms as state senator he served for a time as president *pro tempore*. In 1899 he was a member of the committee which revised the Missouri statutes.

Gilbert Barbee: Born near Ritchey, Missouri, August 9, 1850; died at Joplin, October 17, 1924. He was active in mining in southwest Missouri for several years, and in 1899 purchased a controlling interest in the Joplin *Globe*, which was then in its third year of publication. He was president of this company until 1911, when he retired. For many years he was actively interested in Democratic politics in the southwestern part of the state. Public spirited, he gave his aid to many philanthropic movements.

Edgar S. Bronson: Born at Edina, Missouri; died at El Reno, Oklahoma, June 6, 1924, at the age of 65. He received his early education in Kentucky, where he later en-

gaged in newspaper work as a reporter for the Louisville *Courier-Journal*. Coming to St. Louis, he worked on the *Globe-Democrat* for a time; after which he held reportorial positions on the Cincinnati *Enquirer* and the Kansas City *Times*. He was editor of the Trenton *Tribune* before its combination with the *Republican*. Mr. Bronson then went to Oklahoma, where he engaged in several newspaper ventures, and in 1914 became co-editor of the El Reno *American*. He was secretary of the Oklahoma State Press Association for sixteen years, and in May 1924 was elected president of the National Editorial Association.

**Samuel F. Clark:** Born in Crawford county, Ohio, August 13, 1857; died at Springfield, Missouri, August 20, 1924. He received his early education in Ohio, and came to Missouri in 1884. He taught school in both Ohio and Missouri. In 1906 he was elected to the Forty-fourth General Assembly. He was also mayor of Webb City for one term.

**Charles Caleb Dean:** Born in Randolph county, Missouri, January 31, 1850; died near Guinn, Missouri, June 18, 1924. He was the son of Henry Clay Dean, noted orator and criminal lawyer. He was educated in Howe's Academy, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and in 1871 moved with his parents to Putnam county, Missouri, where he lived until 1888. He had lived in Schuyler county since that time. Mr. Dean was an enthusiastic student of law and history, and although he assisted his father in his practise when a young man he never aspired to public office. He was actively interested in agriculture, devoting practically his whole life to it.

**Joseph Matthew Dunnegan:** Born at Bolivar, Missouri, July 14, 1868; died there, September 17, 1924. He spent practically all of his life in Bolivar, where he was educated in the elementary and high schools. He attended the Southwest Baptist College, from which he was graduated. He then studied medicine in the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis, from which he held the degree of M. D. He took an active interest in politics, serving at various times as chairman of

the county Republican committee, mayor of Bolivar, and presiding judge of the Polk county court.

Hans Hackel: Born in Germany; died at St. Louis, Missouri, November 2, 1924, at the age of fifty-six years. As a penniless immigrant he came to America, and to St. Louis, in his youth. Immediately following the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he enlisted in Battery A, of St. Louis, an organization which saw service throughout the conflict. While in the army he corresponded for the *Westliche Post*, a St. Louis German language newspaper, and his work so pleased the editors that upon his return to St. Louis after the war he was taken into the editorial office. After serving as city editor for seven years, he became editor-in-chief in 1914. In 1919 he was made president and general manager of the Westliche Post Publishing Company, as well as managing editor of the paper. As editor he was an influential Republican politician for a quarter of a century. He was active in journalism until his death.

George Hall: Born near Indianapolis, Indiana, March 10, 1840; died at Trenton, Missouri, June 7, 1924. He was educated in Indiana, and served with an Indiana regiment during the Civil War. Following the war he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar. Coming to Missouri, he settled in Trenton, where he held several city and county offices. In 1880 he was delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago. In 1884 he was a delegate to the Methodist National Conference.

J. W. Harper: Born in Huron county, Ohio, July 13, 1839; died at Hamilton, Missouri, January 20, 1924. In the Civil War he served in both infantry and cavalry, rising in the latter to the rank of colonel. He lived in Illinois for a time before and after the war, coming to Missouri in 1868. He engaged in farming and stock-raising in Caldwell county. In 1872, he was elected sheriff, and in 1880 to the state legislature. He also served as presiding judge of the Caldwell county court.

Lafayette Hull: Born in the state of Mississippi, June 19, 1840; died at Marquand, Missouri, December 30, 1923. Dr. Hull was educated in the schools of Mississippi and Tennessee. He studied medicine, and served as surgeon in the Federal army during the Civil War. He was also a member of the volunteer medical service in the World War. In 1886 he was graduated with honors from Washington University. His practice at Marquand extended over some fifty years. He was also an ordained Methodist preacher. At the time of his death he was a member of the Fifty-second General Assembly, representing Madison county.

William L. Jarrott: Born in Kentucky, February 14, 1859; died at Los Angeles, California, May 30, 1924. He moved to Pleasant Hill, Missouri, in 1872. He was graduated from Poole College in 1878, admitted to the bar in 1881, and elected prosecuting attorney of Cass county in 1884. In 1886 he was re-elected as prosecuting attorney, and in 1892 was made a presidential elector. Elected circuit judge of the seventeenth district in 1898, he continued to serve in that capacity until 1904.

Edward J. Kellogg: Born in Indiana, September, 1850; died at Craig, Missouri, July 25, 1924. He came to Holt county, Missouri, as a young man, and in a short time was admitted to the bar. He represented that county in the lower house of the state legislature, being elected in 1885. Under President Benjamin Harrison he was national bank examiner, his term expiring in 1892. A year later he gave up the practise of law and engaged in the banking business in Craig, in which he was active until his death. He was mayor of Craig for a term beginning 1884, and again in 1924.

John R. Kinealy: Died at St. Louis, October 27, 1924, at the age of 62. He was a graduate of Washington University, and had practised law in St. Louis for forty years. From 1904 to 1906 he served as circuit judge.

George R. Lockwood: Born at St. Louis, March 22, 1853; died there August 11, 1924. He was educated in

Washington University and the University of Virginia. Mr. Lockwood had been active in politics and law practise in St. Louis until a few years before his death. During Bryan's fight for free silver he gained prominence through his pamphlets attacking the movement. Mr. Lockwood was a member of the State Historical Society of Missouri.

William Henry Lynch: Born at Houston, Missouri, September 6, 1839; died at Springfield, Missouri, September 29, 1924. For sixty-two years he had been known as an educator, being engaged in school work in Missouri for the greater part of that time. During the Civil War he was a captain in the 32nd Missouri Infantry, serving under General Sherman. He was graduated from the University of Missouri in 1868, took a master's degree, and later attended Harvard. He served for a time as secretary of the Ozark Press Association, and for the last fourteen years had been field representative of Southwest Missouri State Teachers' College.

George A. McClellan: Born at Cedarville, Ohio; died at St. Joseph, Missouri, November 5, 1924, at the age of 53. He was engaged in journalism in Ohio and Florida before he came to St. Joseph in 1923, as publisher of *The Gazette*. He was active in establishing St. Joseph's place in aeronautics.

William J. McPherson: Born in Grant county, Indiana, December 6, 1861; died at St. Louis, Missouri, February 23, 1924. He was educated at Lawrence, Kansas, and Howard Lake, Minnesota. He was a member of the legislature in the Thirty-ninth, Forty-ninth and Fiftieth General Assemblies, representing the fifth district of St. Louis city. He was later made State Inheritance Tax Agent.

Henry Hungerford Marmaduke: Born in Saline county, Missouri; died at Washington, D. C., November 15, 1924, at the age of 82. He spent most of his life in Washington, where he had lived since the Civil War. From the Naval Academy at Annapolis he entered the war, joining the Confederate navy, and serving in a number of important engagements. After the war he was made superintendent of consular bureaus

in South America. While in South America he accepted command of the Colombian warship *Bogata* which took part in suppressing the rebellion of 1902 in that country. Upon his return to America he was given charge of the collection of Confederate records for the government. He was the son of M. M. Marmaduke, and brother of John S. Marmaduke, both former governors of Missouri.

James J. Mayes: Born at Springfield, Missouri; died at Washington, D. C., September 24, 1924. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he was a reporter for the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*. He served three years in the army in the Philippines, and returned to his newspaper work. In a short time he was given a commission in the regular army. He studied military law, and served as judge advocate of the army under Pershing in the Philippines and on the Mexican border. During the late war he was made chief judge advocate general.

Carl D. Mitchell: Born at Austin, Arkansas, March 19, 1873; died near Ashley, Illinois, October 19, 1924. He was educated in the public schools of Brinkley, Arkansas. Mr. Mitchell was the first mayor of East Prairie, and had held that office several times. He represented Mississippi county in the Fifty-second General Assembly.

William B. Rogers: Born in Fayette county, Ohio, February 8, 1835; died at Trenton, Missouri, March 22, 1924. He came to Missouri in 1856, to Mercer county. Later he attended Grand River College, at Edinburg. He taught in this college for a time before his enlistment in the army. Returning to Missouri, after the war, he engaged in business at Ravanna, for four years. In 1869 he bought the *Grand River Republican*, and began his long career as a newspaper man. While a resident of Mercer county he was elected to the state senate, representing the fourth district. The paper with which he was so long affiliated is now the *Trenton Republican and Tribune*.

Charles Edwin Small: Born in Madison county, Illinois, July 27, 1854; died at Jefferson City, Missouri, October 24, 1924. He was a graduate of McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois. After studying law for a year he moved to Kansas City, in 1876, and entered a law office, continuing his studies there. In 1878 he was admitted to the bar. He practised law until 1919, when he was appointed commissioner of the Supreme Court of Missouri. He was re-appointed in 1923, and was in office at the time of his death.

James Spurgeon: Born in Lee county, Iowa, October 14, 1855; died in Clark county, Missouri, April 29, 1924. He came to Clark county at an early age and located on a farm. Besides being a prominent stockman, Mr. Spurgeon served his county as representative in the General Assembly, being elected in 1894.

John W. Tinsman: Born at Harmony, Pennsylvania, in 1842; died near Kirksville, Missouri, June 6, 1924. He came to Adair county, Missouri, in 1855, and in 1861 enlisted in the Union army, serving four years. He represented Adair county in the General Assembly, and was twice mayor of Kirksville. Mr. Tinsman devoted a large part of his life to art, in preparation for which he studied in France and Italy. Just before his death, he presented a collection of his paintings to the Adair County Historical Society.

George P. Whitsett: Born at Carthage, Missouri; died at Washington, D. C., August 9, 1924, at the age of 48. He received his academic degree from the University of Missouri, and a law degree from Ann Arbor. After serving in the Spanish-American war, the Boxer uprising, and in the Philippines, he practised law in Kansas City, Missouri. During the late war he was made judge advocate general of the 35th Division, with the rank of major.

R. S. Wilks: Born in Giles county, Tennessee; died at Verona, Missouri, September 22, 1924. He came to Verona as a child, and had spent the greater part of his life there. During the Civil War he served in the Union army, rising

from the rank of second lieutenant to that of major. He represented Lawrence county in the General Assembly, and was twice appointed postmaster of Verona.

George F. Williams: Born in Putnam county, Indiana April 7, 1839; died at Kirksville, Missouri, April 11, 1924. He came to Missouri in 1856, and served in the Union army, receiving his discharge in 1864. He was sheriff of Adair county for six years, and deputy United States marshal for sixteen years.

John E. Wright: Born at Toulon, Illinois; died at Lee's Summit, Missouri, October 23, 1924, at the age of 64. He was graduated from the University of Illinois in 1885, and became managing editor of the Chicago *Evening Post*. Later he was managing editor of the St. Louis *Times*.

## MISSOURI HISTORY NOT FOUND IN TEXT BOOKS

### THE FOUNDING OF ST. JOSEPH

From the *Kansas City Star*, October 16, 1924.

In 1803 young Joseph Robidoux and Pierre Chouteau became the principal agents on the river for the American Fur Company, which by that time was carrying on the bulk of the trade with the Indians in the Missouri country. Joseph Robidoux was sent by the company to locate some new posts on the upper Missouri River and in 1803, with a number of men hired for the expedition, he pushed his keel boats eight hundred miles up the river. After viewing several points and prospective locations he made his selection for his main trading post where the city of St. Joseph now is, at that time known as the Blacksnake Hills region. Here he opened a general merchandise and trading house, carrying on business with the Otoes, Ioways, Pawnees, Sacs and other tribes, until 1831. He then left the active service of the company and returned to St. Louis, where he engaged for a time in business on his own account. In 1833 he returned to the Blacksnake Hills, bought the old trading post of the American Fur Company and began laying the foundations of one of the most successful establishments of its kind on the river. He brought large stocks of merchandise up the river from St. Louis. . . . Joseph Robidoux prospered and grew wealthy in the Blacksnake Hills. He built the first house there in 1803 and later built a fine old primitive mansion where later was the southeast corner of Main and Jules streets, in St. Joseph. It became a haven of rare hospitality for western travelers in later years—Kit Carson, Fremont, Jim Bridger and other noted pathfinders often stopped there. Robidoux Trading Post became Robidoux Landing and the name was also attached to the first grist mill to be erected there and the first ferry to cross the river. He bought the land on which the townsite of St. Joseph was laid out, and if there is any doubt that in his day this was, to start with, a 1-man town—a town designed, laid out, christened and nurtured by Joseph Robidoux—one need only refer to the original deed of dedication dated July, 1843, which is to be seen in St. Joseph today, a beautifully lithographed document, which reads as follows:

"I, Joseph Robidoux, of the county of Buchanan, of the state of Missouri, do hereby declare that I am proprietor and owner of a certain town, St. Joseph, located upon the southwest fractional quarter section 8, township 57, range 35 west; that I have laid off this same into lots and blocks bounded by streets and alleys, by the names and of the width and

extent set forth upon this plat, and I hereby declare this dedication to be made by me this 26th day of July, 1843, to be binding upon me and my heirs and assigns forever."

#### EARLY FAIRFAX

From the *Fairfax Forum*, January 4, 1924.

The place where Fairfax is now located was once a prairie, and the present spot was first plowed and broken up by Albert Massingall. This work was done about 1868, or fifty years ago.

About five miles south was the village of Milton. It was thought that the railroad would not come to Milton, and the people, realizing that this would be a more suitable location for a town, established the town of Fairfax. Afterwards most of the business firms of Milton moved here.

The land for the town was sold by William Green in March, 1881, about forty years ago. The town was platted May, 1881, and on June 2, 1881, Dr. J. A. Hunter bought the first lot sold.

#### A MISSOURI INVENTOR

From the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, September 19, 1924.

Greenwich, Conn., September 18.—It was learned today that Harry V. Snead died while on a visit to the home of his daughter \* \* \* in Haddensfield, N. J.

Snead was born in St. Louis, Missouri, fifty-six years ago. He was a well known inventor, having invented the U. S. mail boxes which bear the words "Lift Up."

#### MARK TWAIN'S NEVADA HOME

From the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, October 20, 1924.

Reno, Nev., October 19.—The cabin in which Mark Twain (Samuel Clemens) lived for a time at Aurora, Nev., is to be brought to Reno and placed in one of the parks. The cabin is situated on the property of George Wingfield, mining magnate, who is preparing to transfer title to it and its furnishings.

The abode is much as Mark Twain left it when he deserted the West for the East. The stove on which he cooked, though a trifle antiquated, is still in its place, and the wooden bunk on which the famous author reclined when he thought out some of his Western tales is intact. It was in this cabin that he wrote "Roughing It" and many other stories that carried the tang of Nevada. ("Roughing It" was written in Buffalo and finished in Elmira, N. Y.—Editor's note.)

## JACKS, JENNETS AND A MISSOURIAN

DeWitt C. Wing in the *Breeder's Gazette*; reprinted in the Boonville *Advertiser*, May 2, 1924.

Several London journalists and I fell into a conversation at a hotel in Bristol during the English Royal Show many years ago. To them I was obviously an "American" but one asked, "Where were you reared?" My answer, "Missouri," did not mean anything to him, for he promptly asked, "I say, w'at is that?"

I was both amazed and slightly nettled. It had never before occurred to me that "the imperial state of Missouri," with a long list of eminent distinctions, should be unknown and unsung amongst any people, anywhere who could read and hear. As my temperature rose my pride fell. "Do you, a London editor, mean to say," I asked, "that you never heard of Missouri, the home of Mark Twain, the James boys, Senator George G. Vest, 'Silver Dick' Bland, Norman J. Colman (the first secretary of agriculture), L. M. Monsees, N. H. Gentry, 'the Missouri mule,' Stark Bros., Taney county, the 'Katy' railroad, 'Budweiser,' 'Gumshoe Bill,' St. Louis, the world's fair, Tebo Lawn, Hesiod 2d, 'Tom' Bass, and Limestone Mammoth?"

While I was reeling off these historical names, my English interrogator and his friends, all young men, began to laugh. Their amusement did not amuse me. "Why, old chap," one said, "none of these things is in the British Museum; 'ow could we know a bloomin' thing about them? I know a bit about Bass ale and I once read a story called 'Huckleborough Finnegan,' written by an American Mr. Twain, but I'm not up on your provincial dignitaries."

It was evident to me that Missouri's fame had not been "put across" the Atlantic, and that it was futile, in terms of a Missourian, to discuss anything with my professional companions. I ventured to add, however, in a spirit of deviltry, that every Englishman ought to know something about Missouri, for it was known the world over as a producer of jackasses; that our original stock had come over from Britain, and that at that time the animals walked upright, and lacked an American sense of humor.

Whenever I see "Uncle Louis" Monsees or a picture of him or hear his name mentioned, I recall my talk with the London journalists.

Louis M. Monsees is one of the outstanding men of his generation. His record of achievement places him high in the list of agriculture's foremost benefactors.

## HOW PROVIDENCE WAS LAID OUT AND NAMED

From the *Columbia Missourian*, August 2, 1924.

Providence, Mo., a one-time flourishing boatlanding station and busy port, is today a quiet-looking village. \* \* \*

In 1844 there was a great flood on the Missouri river that rose from bluff to bluff. This flood washed away the town of Nashville, Mo., a town that had been named for Ira Nash.

After the destruction of Nashville, a group of men led by John Parker laid off a new town. Evidently they believed that there was something in a name for they called the place Providence. This town soon became a great boatlanding station as well as a trading and shipping point for a vast area of country that lay to the north and west. Overland travelers entered the town over a toll road.

J. B. Douglass, D. B. Cunningham, J. S. Rollins, Moss Prewitt, R. C. Branhams, R. L. McAfee, N. W. Wilson and James Mc Conathy were members of a company interested in building a plank road from Columbia to Providence.

On Saturday, May 13, 1854, the road was definitely located, and John Parker, president of the company, was authorized to receive bids. The contract was let to Jacob Barcus and Samuel Leonard of Louisiana, Mo. The contract called for the completion of the road within twelve months at a cost of \$30,000.

There was plenty of timber in Boone County at that time, and the road was built sixteen feet wide, of 2-inch oak plank. The plank road was used until it wore out and it was never rebuilt because there was no longer a need for it after the North Missouri Railroad was built. The North Missouri Railroad is now known as the Wabash. A stage was used to carry passengers from Centralia to Columbia until the branch road was built in 1867.

Providence ceased to have so much business when the railroads began to carry the freight and passengers that had previously been carried by boats. The plank road ceased to be of value after the boats stopped landing at Providence.

Before the railroads were built, university students, governors of the state and all persons from the south and east landed at Providence by boat and traveled over the plank road to Columbia. Thomas H. Benton often spent the night at one of the hotels at Providence. \* \* \*

The people lived in typical Southern style. The slaves did the work and the white women were women of leisure. Balls and entertainments were given at the hotels. The dances were of the formal, courtly type.

Most of the houses were frame buildings; only two or three were brick. There was so much stone in the vicinity that the basements of many houses were of stone. Many stone walls were built; over these walls flowers were hanging, and this added to the beauty of the town.

## PUTTING LAWRENCE COUNTY HISTORY RIGHT

From the *Aurora Advertiser*, September 24, 1924.

I was over on Turnback Creek yesterday for the first time. I see why they call it that. The story is that the first settlers were from Tennessee, who came up by boat to St. Louis, and across the country; and when they reached the upstanding hills of what is now called Turnback, they did in fact turn back.—*Aurora Daily Advertiser*.

Who ever before heard of a Tennesseean balking at such puny hills as those that form the breaks of Turnback—and especially after passing through the more mountainous regions of South Missouri?

It was a heavy and unexpected snow that caused the first Lawrence county settler 93 years ago to "turn back" temporarily to a deserted Indian village they had passed on James River, where the women and children remained until the men selected home sites and erected cabins. With the exception of John Williams, who located three miles southeast of the present Mt. Vernon, all settled near the head of Spring River, George M. Gibson in section 8 and his son-in-law, James M. White, a mile south in section 17. Verona covers much of the White homestead. Without ever moving, "Uncle Jimmie," the last of the "Turnbackers" to pass to his reward, lived in four counties, Crawford, Greene, Barry, and Lawrence. The ferry across the Mississippi gave them the only boat ride they had on the trip.—*Lawrence County Chieftain*.

I am always glad to be set right on history. But this will tear a lot of pages out of the State Historical Society's books, as they state a number of Tennesseans came by boat to St. Louis and overland to this section. I think friend Cecil must have the wrong party in mind, for coming in from James River and the south they would not get into the Turnback hills in reaching the head of Spring River. That they had come over rougher country in reaching this section would have no bearing—it is the last straw that breaks the camel's back. However, we would be very glad to hear from any or all the old timers who have any information in this matter of "why they turned back and when."

## THE BEGINNINGS OF STEAMBOAT NAVIGATION IN THE WEST

By Raymond W. Thorp.

From *Adventure*, July 30, 1924.

The greatest economic handicap of the early Western pioneer and the greatest restriction on the development of his territory were inadequate transportation facilities for both person and product. The Indian path, the blazed trail and the pioneer post road were impassable at some seasons and were never entirely satisfactory. That is the reason why the early

settlements in the West were along the rivers. The raft, barge, and the cordelle were used, as well as the rowboat. Even these rude craft were preferred to the wagon in the transportation of heavy loads of freight. An event of importance, therefore, was the advent of the steamboat in Western waters.

The *Zebulon M. Pike*, usually referred to as the *Pike*, was the first steamboat that landed at the St. Louis wharf. The day was August 2, 1817. The boat had made the trip from Louisville, Kentucky, in six weeks. Great rejoicing greeted the *Pike's* arrival. The boat was driven by a low pressure engine, with a walking beam, and had but one smoke-stack; and in the encounter with a rapid current the crew re-enforced steam with the impulse of their own strength. They used poles and running boards the same as in the push-boat navigation of barges. The captain of the *Pike* was Jacob Reed, and the boat was named in honor of Gen. Zebulon M. Pike, the explorer, after whom also was named Pike's Peak, Colorado. From the year of the arrival of the *Pike* steamboat navigation increased rapidly. Soon there were regular schedules. By the year 1819 the Missouri river was traversed as far as Old Franklin, in Howard county, the home of "Kit" Carson, the trapper.

The steamboat to make the first trip was the *Independence*, which reached its destination in May, 1819. The *Western Engineer* made the trip up the Missouri river as far as the Platte river during the same year. These early steamboat pioneers in the West soon found that they had on their hands a proposition which taxed their ingenuity to the utmost. The Indians, who had watched developments in the steamboat pioneering from afar, came forward now in large bands to impede the progress of civilization, which they now noted with great alarm was beginning to encroach upon their lands with greater rapidity than they had thought possible. So bands of them were stationed at intervals along the river banks when a boat came along, which they would fire upon at sundry times, causing many casualties among the passengers. A stoker on the *Western Engineer* solved the problem of how to put a stop to this. He noted that the Indians were seldom to be seen and never attacked during the daytime, but always waited for the cloak of night to envelop them before pouring in their murderous fire. This man, being of a mechanical turn of mind, constructed an apparatus very much resembling a huge serpent's head, which he caused to be attached to the top of the smoke-stack. Small mirrors were placed inside the thing for reflectors, together with a whale-oil lamp with a large wick. A row of small candles was placed all around the outside, and when they were lighted \* \* \* \* the whole outfit gave off such an unwholesome aspect that the Indians who gazed upon it whooped with fear and fled for their lives.

## WHEN ST. LOUIS ENTERTAINED LAFAYETTE

From the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, August 31, 1924.

Just 100 years ago the citizens of the little frontier town of St. Louis were making hectic preparations to induce Lafayette to visit the place. The great hero of the Revolution had landed in New York on Aug. 16, 1824, to tour the country, following an invitation extended by Congress and President Monroe.

St. Louis would not be outdone by New York. Although only a sprawling settlement of brick and stone houses along the primitive banks of the Mississippi, with a population of 5,000, St. Louis was already beginning to "feel its oats." The city had become the metropolis of the West, the center of steamboat navigation, and the headquarters of a fur trade mounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars annually. Lafayette must visit St. Louis.

The city held an outdoor celebration on September 15, with fireworks and other festive high lights, in honor of Lafayette's coming to America. Then, five days later, Chairman Bissell of the committee sent the invitation to Lafayette, who had reached Philadelphia in his triumphal tour. The General accepted.

A wave of joy swept over St. Louis. During the months while Lafayette proceeded by slow stages down to New Orleans and up the Mississippi the leading citizens were in a frenzy of preparation. At first there were financial difficulties. The aldermen did not know whether they could legally appropriate the expense money. Gov. Bates refused to shoulder the responsibilities, although Mayor William Carr Lane made a horseback ride of 20 miles to interview him.

Finally, the conscientious aldermen agreed to take the expense money from the City Treasury, to be reimbursed later by themselves if any tax-payers raised objections. The total expense, by the way, reached the magnificent sum of \$37.

The whole town, black and white, turned out to greet the liberty-loving Frenchman when the steamboat *Natchez* landed him, at 9 a. m., April 29, 1825, at the foot of Market Street. Even the editor of the weekly *Missouri Advocate* was so excited, that day, he could only find time to slip the following item into his paper, on an inside page:

"Lafayette—With feelings which could only be created by a similar occasion, we announce today the arrival of General Lafayette, in the steamboat *Natchez*. Thrice welcome, thou Son of Liberty and companion of Washington, to the Home of the Free.

"We regret that we are under the necessity of closing our paper this evening, which precludes the possibility of giving a detail of the General's reception."

However, next week's paper gave two columns to Lafayette, and in the quaint language of the day described his landing as follows:

"About dark on Thursday evening, the 28th ult., the City of St. Louis was agreeably surprised by a messenger from the Village of Carondelet, with the information that the steamboat *Natchez*, Capt. Davis commander, with General Lafayette and suite on board, had anchored in the river before that place. Early the next morning Gov. Clark, Gov. Coles of Illinois and Col. Benton repaired to Carondelet to pay their respects to the General and to attend him to the city.

"Towards nine the firing from the *Natchez*, and the steamboat *Plough Boy*, Capt. De Hart, which with a great many citizens had gone down to the river to meet the *Natchez*, announced the approach of Lafayette, and the citizens poured down in crowds to receive and welcome him. He landed at the market house square, under the fire of a national salute, amidst the most animated cheering, in which French and American voices were all intermingled."

#### OLD BETHLEHEM

Excerpts from article by Fred D. Stichter in the *Louisiana Press-Journal*, September 26, 1924.

About nine miles southeast of Louisiana, Mo., in the county of Pike, \* \* \* \* \* approximately one-fourth mile south of the road that once was the main highway between Clarksville and Bowling Green, deep in the forest that now clothes the upper reaches of the southwestern slope of "Bethlehem Knob," lies a small plot of ground that a hundred years ago was the shrine around which the religious life of the inhabitants of that day was centered. \* \* \* \* \* Bethlehem cemetery it was called, and adjoining it immediately on the south stood Bethlehem Church, of the "Primitive Baptist" denomination. The cemetery has long since been abandoned, and of the church, not one stone rests upon another to show where it stood.

Both this cemetery and this church are said to be the first of such institutions founded in the neighborhood, both dating back to early in the decade between 1820 and 1830. \* \* \* \* \*

For many years after the organization of the church was effected, the congregation met for worship and business in the homes of the various members. In this day of comforts, luxuries and prosperity, it is hard to realize the poverty and privations our forbears had to endure \* \* \* \* witness this quotation from the minutes book: "August 16, 1823, the church met pursuant to adjournment, and after sermon proceeded to business. Brother Wilson made a contribution of 25 cents; Brother Allen, 25 cents, and Brother Griffith, 25 cents. The letter referred to at the July meeting was presented to the church by Brother Biggs and Griffith, read and received. After which the church adjourned until

meeting in course. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator; Joel Griffith, Clerk."

Other extracts from the minutes are interesting:

"July 18, 1825, the church met pursuant to adjournment, and after sermon, proceeded to business. Joel Griffith contributed 12½ cents; Vincent Kelly appointed treasurer of this church, and then the church adjourned. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator; Joel Griffith, Clerk."

"September 20, 1823, the church met pursuant to adjournment and after sermon proceeded to business, and no business being presented to the church, 'she' adjourned until meeting in course. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator and Clerk pro tem."

"May 17, 1828, the church at Bethlehem met pursuant to adjournment and after divine worship, proceeded to business. Brother Kelly exhibited a charge against his black man, Abram, in the form as follows: for eloping from his service without any just cause and frequently speaking falsely, upon which charges the church unanimously agree and believe that he, Abram, has acted unscriptural, and not as a Christian should have, and therefore excluded him from any further fellowship with the church. There being no other business presented, the church adjourned until meeting in course. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator; Wm. McLoed, Clerk. N. B. At this meeting Brother Thurman contributed 50 cents to the church fund, which was placed in the treasurer's hands. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator; Wm. McLoed, Clerk."

In 1833 the effort to build a church building took form, for Saturday, November 16, 1833, the church met pursuant to adjournment, and after a sermon by Brother Sturgeon, proceeded to business. At this meeting it was resolved to attempt the building of a meeting house and "Brethren Joel Griffith and William McLoed were appointed to obtain ground for the purpose of building one if practical, and report to our next meeting."

"Saturday, December 21, 1833, the church met pursuant to adjournment, and after sermon proceeded to business. On motion it was resolved by the church that we accept of a donation of land offered by Brother Pepper and Alexander Henry, to contain two acres, and attempt to build a meeting house on the same immediately. It was likewise resolved that the clerk be requested to draw up three subscriptions, and place them in the hands of Brother Pepper, Brother Griffith and the Clerk to raise funds to build said meeting house, and no other business being presented the church adjourned until meeting in course. Signed: Davis Biggs, Moderator; William McLoed, Clerk."

The church was actually built in 1833 or 1834. It was constructed of oak logs, massive, square-hewn; each log being 20 to 22 feet in length. The work was done by James Stark McLoed, father of Uncle Henry McLoed, and son of William McLoed, often herein referred to. He was assisted in the cutting of the logs from nearby trees by Druey Christian, and the neighbors donated their assistance. When finished the structure measured about forty-eight feet east and west by twenty-two feet north

and south. The main door was in a little vestibule six feet deep by eight feet wide, also of logs, built in the center of the south wall. Just opposite, in the north wall, was an alcove, similar in size, also built of logs, which gave accommodation to the pulpit. The front of this pulpit was built solidly, with rather elaborate carvings, and extended almost completely across the alcove; and was so high that only the head and shoulders of the preacher were visible to the congregation. Light was admitted by one window on each side of the front door, and one in the alcove behind the pulpit. The church was heated by two stoves, one in either end of the building. There was a door in each of the end walls.

It appears that the building was not completed until 1836, for we find in the minutes for March 19 of that year: "that it was agreed by the church to put up a pulpit, and make two windows and William McLoed was appointed to superintend the same, and try to carry it into effect \* \* \* \*"

The last records in the minutes book bear the date of 1860, and we are told that the church disbanded in that year. Sometime in the '80s Uncle Henry McLoed tore down what remained of the old building and moved it to his farm.

The old Bethlehem cemetery continued to be the burying place for the community for some time after the church was disbanded, and many of the forbears of Pike county's present citizenry lie interred there beneath the crumbling gravestones in the depths of the forest.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF CARROLLTON AND CARROLL COUNTY

From the *Carrollton Democrat*, May 23, 1924.

At the organization of the county the intention was to call it Wakenda, after the river of that name. And the bill forming the new county had passed its first and second readings by that name, but when it came up for its third reading and final action the news of the death of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Carroll county, Maryland, the last surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence, was received in Jefferson City. A proposition was made to insert on the bill the name of Carroll instead of Wakenda; it was passed without a dissenting vote, and was signed on the 3rd day of January, 1833. \* \* \* \* \*

There is very little record of how Carrollton was made the county seat, but it is known that John Morse, Felix Redding, and Elias Guthrie were empowered as commissioners from Chariton county to select a site for the seat of justice in this county. It is not known why they chose Carrollton.

## EARLY LIFE IN BOONE COUNTY

From the *Columbia Herald-Statesman*, October 23, 1924.

An independence undreamed of by present-day residents of Boone county was the lot of their great-grandparents and grandparents, who cleared the land and made the first settlements in this section of the country, more than a hundred years ago.

These pioneers, coming from Kentucky, Virginia, and the Eastern states, usually brought with them a small supply of food to last until they could clear the land and raise a crop. Wild game was plentiful. The settlers raised only small patches of corn at first, for it was hard work clearing the land of trees, underbrush and brambles. But the grain planted grew readily, for the soil was rich and black with the richness of centuries of accumulated soil wealth and the grains and vegetables planted grew almost without cultivation. Meal made from the corn was ground in a mortar. It was coarse and gritty, but wholesome and good.

The fare of the early settler was not varied, but would seem of unbelievable flavor to the present residents of this county. Wild turkey, tender venison, fat partridges and bear steaks with wild herbs for flavoring were dishes on the everyday menu of the pioneer. Johnnycakes, corn pone, and fried bread were the usual things. Mush and milk were favorite dishes. A crane was a part of the equipment of every fireplace, and on it pots and buckets for cooking the food were hung. A Dutch oven was used in baking.

All kinds of greens were used to give balance to the meal, although they probably did not think of them as giving balance. Of the many that were formerly used, we know today the use of but a few of these "salad dishes" or greens—the dock, poke, sheep sorrel, wild parsley and lamb's quarter.

The truck patch of our ancestors yielded roasting ears, pumpkins, beans, squashes and potatoes. Pot-pie was the favorite dish of the people at their social gatherings. Coffee and tea were hardly used in Boone county one hundred years ago, for they were very dear, and the hardy pioneer thought that they were only for children—he thought they would not "stick to the ribs." Maple sugar was much used, and sweet gum, when it could be found, was a great delicacy, particularly among the children. Wild honey could be found simply by locating a bee tree and robbing it. When sold, this delicacy brought but 5 cents a pound. Butter sold for the same price, and eggs were but 3 cents a dozen.

\* \* \* \* \*

When one killed hogs, his neighbors shared the meat and lard with him. Chickens were to be found in large numbers around each doorstep, and the gobble of the wild turkey and the quack of the duck were heard everywhere. Nature contributed wild grapes, plums, and other fruits

and berries to the larder of her children. Cultivated fruits yielded generously.

The women of the pioneer family made all the clothing worn by the entire family. Usually, enough cotton was grown by each family to suffice for its own clothing. In addition, a light woollen-and-cotton cloth called linsey-woolsey was woven and worn by the women for dresses and by the men for shirts. Two looms were usually used, the side loom and the frame loom. The family made its own shoes from hides prepared at home, but the Indian moccasin served as foot-covering in all but the most severe weather.

#### JOHN SCOVERN AND THE ALEXANDRIA REVEILLE

Reprinted from the Macon *Republican* in the *Clark County Courier* of August 3, 1923.

John Scovern, the subject of this review, was by the very nature of conditions in the days of his boyhood and youth denied more than the most meager of educational advantages, but, like many another valiant soul, he has well overcome the handicap of early years. He attended private schools of the primitive order common to the locality in which he was reared, but while still a mere boy he became largely dependent upon his own resources. At the age of twelve years he "accepted" the dignified and inviolable office of "devil" in the office of the *Alexandria Reveille*, the first Free Soil paper to be published in Missouri. \* \* \*

Mr. Scovern continued to be employed in the office of the *Reveille* for a period of four years and from 1861 to 1864, the climactic period of the Civil War, he was identified with steamboat transportation on the Mississippi, Missouri, and Cumberland rivers, serving in various minor offices on various boats. These river vessels were largely in service for the transportation of supplies for the Federal troops. \* \* \*

He was on the steamer *Sunnyside* at the time when the same was burned at Island 16, in the Mississippi River, in September, 1863, and this disaster entailed the loss of 90 lives, among those being 16 women and a number of children. He was in service on one of the first boats to pass Vicksburg after its surrender, and on another vessel he made a hazardous trip in the transportation of government supplies up the Cumberland River. In 1864 he was on the steamer *Benton* which ascended the Missouri River to Fort Benton, Montana, then the head of navigation. This boat was engaged in trading with the Indians, and those on board met with many adventures on this eventful voyage into the wilds of the great northwest.

After the close of the war, Mr. Scovern resumed his connection with newspaper work, but this time in the position as editor and publisher of the *True Flag*, which he established in his old home in Alexandria, and which became a power in moulding public sentiment in that section.

At a later period he admitted to partnership the late Noble L. Prentiss, who for many years prior to his death was an associate editor of the *Kansas City Star*.

In 1869 Mr. Scovern disposed of his interest in the *True Flag* and moved to Kirksville. There he was primarily instrumental in the founding of the newspaper known as the *North Missouri Register*.

Of John Scovern, Jasper Blines writes in the Kahoka *Clark County Courier* of July 20, 1923:

In due honor to our former citizen and Alexandria editor, John Scovern, I would add to my tribute to him, that Mr. Scovern used to walk Main and other streets of Churchville in pride and dignity. John was a good patriot and like John Adams he would say in his *Alexandria True Flag*—“The Union forever.” Well, John went south in early Civil War days and offered his service and life that his country should live. One day there came a near call for Officer Scovern, who was with a command on the steamer *Sunny Side*, loaded with cotton. While near Island Number Sixteen the steamer took fire and was totally consumed. Ninety lives were lost in the awful event.

#### GRUNDY COUNTY'S OLDEST NEWSPAPER

From the *Trenton Weekly Republican and Tribune*, March 27, 1924.

The oldest paper in Grundy county, *The Republican*, first threw the silken folds of its banner to the breeze in the year 1864, under the name and title of the *Grand River News*, with the names of Messrs. A. O. Binkley and G. W. Buckingham heading its columns as “editors and proprietors.”

The exact date of the first number is not available on account of the fact that the files of the first five years have been accidentally lost. Shortly after the advent of the paper Mr. Buckingham sold his interest to his partner, and Mr. Binkley continued the publication until 1865, when John E. Carter, former editor of the *Trenton Star*, purchased the good will and material of Mr. Binkley and assumed the position of editor and proprietor.

Six months later Mr. Carter sold the office to N. T. Doane. Up to this time the *Grand River News* boasted of only six columns to the page, but under the proprietorship of Mr. Doane it was enlarged to a seven-column paper and the name changed to the *Republican-News*. The paper continued under the management of Mr. Doane until his death in June, 1868, when Dr. J. H. Kerfoot, administrator of the Doane estate, assumed control. He leased the paper to E. S. Darlington, who continued its publication until April, 1869. Dr. Kerfoot then sold the office to W. H. Roberts and Mr. Darlington, the former taking editorial charge. The firm continued in business until September of the same year, when it was purchased by Col. W. B. Rogers.

The *Republican-News* continued to thrive and prosper, and on the fifth of July, 1879, the name was changed to the *Trenton Republican*. The first edition of the *Daily Republican* appeared September 3, 1881. It has been published continuously since that time. In 1902 the *Republican* was consolidated with *The Tribune*, which had been established in 1890. The paper then became known as the *Republican-Tribune*. In the fall of 1911 another consolidation was effected, this time with the *Daily News*. Since that time the term *Tribune* has been subordinated and the name of the paper is *Trenton Republican (and Tribune)*.

#### DANIEL BOONE AND THE "JUDGMENT ELM"

From the *Kansas City Star*, November 2, 1924.

Down in the Missouri hills, about fifty miles west of St. Louis, squats the farmstead where Daniel Boone spent his last years.

There is the stone house in which he ate and slept. On the first floor, northwest corner, is the room in which he died.

A bit to the west is a shed whose stone foundation was used in Daniel's first Missouri home, a log cabin shaped by his own hands. Only a pile of rotting logs, formerly used for a pig sty, remains from its walls.

North of the shed is the spring which lured Boone to select this homesite, and hard-by is the lonely "Judgment Elm" under which he sat as a respected and venerable community judge.

\* \* \* \* \*

Imagine Daniel Boone, the pioneer sleuth-foot of the Indian paths, sitting in summer in the shade of the old and mighty elm. He is past 65 years old, a stern-faced, powerful-limbed fighter whose name is known throughout the backwoods. He has come into Missouri, then Upper Louisiana, for "more elbow room." North Carolina wasn't wild enough; Kentucky had grown tame beneath the onslaught of the Yankees with their civilizing "scourge."

So here we find him, in the year 1800, sitting as a Spanish "syndic," or combined sheriff, judge, jury and commandant of the district, under the shade of the old elm in southwestern St. Charles county.

A French settler, maybe, is brought before him. He has stolen a trapper's furs, say several complainants.

"Forty lashes on the back, and well laid on," rules the famous pioneer.

"Oui, m'sieur," is the quick answer, and the lashes are laid on.

Another time a group of Indian chiefs are gathered with the French settlers before the syndic. There must be an understanding on these hunting grounds; the white man must not trap on such-and-such a creek this winter. Let the great white chief say.

"The white man will trap south of the creek, the Indians north," says the great white chief. All go away satisfied.

That was the unique thing about the legal reign of this wise and fearless backwoodsman. His decisions, uniformly just, were never questioned. It was as if they had come from the supreme bench. Daniel Boone was no lawyer; his letters show he couldn't even spell correctly. Yet, in those days and in that region, he was looked upon as learned. He observed no rules of evidence, but said he wished only to learn the truth.

\* \* \* \* \*

In 1804, when the United States government officially took over the Louisiana territory, Boone found his commission as syndic was no longer valid. But that made no difference to the settlers. They would not hear of going to any court other than the "Judgment Elm." Charles D. Delassus, the lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana, was pleased to write about Boone to the new commissioner appointed by President Jefferson, advising him not to disturb conditions. The commissioner gladly accepted his advice, so "Judge" Boone continued his court sessions under the elm. For ten more years, until a short time before his death, the great backwoodsman sat in dignity under its wide-spreading branches when the occasion presented.

\* \* \* \* \*

In Missouri, as it was all his life, Boone remained land poor. He lost his land in Kentucky through carelessness. The 845 acres in Missouri given him by the Spanish lieutenant-governor was lost to him when the United States took charge of the territory. Boone had failed to obtain signed papers of ownership from the lieutenant-governor. He protested his ill fortune, and finally, in 1810, congress gave him back 845 acres. But this he had to sell to pay his debts of honor in Kentucky. So, when, in his eighties, he went back to Kentucky to pay those debts, he came back penniless.

Fortunately, Boone's sons were thrifter than he. They all acquired claims to fertile farms and made comfortable livings. In his old age the sire never wanted for home or food, but a retired life was not to his liking. Up to his very last year he talked fervently of moving on farther West, where game was plentiful and the "blasted" farmers were not. As late as 1818, when he was eighty-four years old, he wrote to his son Daniel:

"I intend by next autumn to take two or three whites and a party of Osage Indians to visit the salt mountains, lakes and ponds and see these natural curiosities. They are about five or six hundred miles west of here."

The pioneer never took this last trip, but the letter is a fair sample of his indomitable pioneering fire.











